

**Published**

**by**

**Global Center for Introducing the Messenger  
Muslim World League  
Riyadh**

**[www.mercyprophet.com](http://www.mercyprophet.com)**

**All rights reserved**

We are always striving to improve our products and your opinions are important to us. If you have a comment or suggestion about this book, please email us at:

[info@mercyprophet.com](mailto:info@mercyprophet.com)

# ԽՈՒՅՑ ԲԵՒՆ ԳՐԱՅԻՆ ՔԱՆԿԱՆՈՒՄ

ԽՈՒՅՑ ԲԵՒՆ ԳՐԱՅԻՆ ՔԱՆԿԱՆՈՒՄ

W. Avt`j web Avj x Avkuk`i x  
mnthvMx Aa`vcK, ZvdmxI I Dj gjj Ki Avb Abj`  
wks mD` wekpe``vj q, tmS` x Avi e

Abey`

mvbDj w bRxi Avng`  
Kvgvj D`I`xb tgvj w

m`uv`bv

BKevj tnvQvBb gvUQg

## ՄԱՐԿԻ

fvgKv	5
cUg Avmi : gnv` (mvj vAv Avj vBin I qvmvj vj)-Gi AwaKvi -1	8
wZxq Avmi : gnv` (mvj vAv Avj vBin I qvmvj vj)-Gi AwaKvi -2	13
ZZxq Avmi : gvtn i ghvfb i vmj j w mvj vAv Avj vBin I qvmvj vgi Av`k(1)	19
PZL` Avmi : gvtn i ghvfb i vmj j w mvj vAv Avj vBin I qvmvj vgi Av`k(2)	22
cAg Avmi : gvtn i ghvfb i vmj j w mvj vAv Avj vBin I qvmvj vgi Av`k(3)	26
l o Avmi : i vmj j w mvj vAv Avj vBin I qvmvj vj Gi cweI esk cui μgv	29
mBg Avmi : mZ`ewr` Zv I AvgvbZ`vi x	33
Aog Avmi : gnv` (mvj vAv Avj vBin I qvmvj vj) m`utK`ce@Zx bexNivmj t`i m`msev` I A`xKvi cUvb	36
beg Avmi : `qv I ingtZi bex (1)	41
`kg Avmi : `qv I ingtZi bex (2)	44
GMviZg Avmi : bex Kixg mvj vAv Avj vBin I qvmvj vgi Yvevj I ghP`v	48
eviZg Avmi : Rb%, `p` cvb Ges Avj w ZvAvj v KZK i YvteY	53
tZiZg Avmi : weevn	57
tPŠi Zg Avmi : bex I bvix (1)	60

c̄t̄bi Zg Avmi : bex l b̄vix (2)	64
t̄lvj Zg Avmi : ivmj̄ (mvj v̄j-v̄v̄ Avj v̄Bin l qvmvj v̄g)-Gi bej qZc̄ūB Ges <sup>-</sup> t̄Mv̄t̄K Avj v̄v̄i c̄ūZ Avn̄Yvb	68
m̄t̄zi Zg Avmi : v̄bcx̄ob-v̄bh̄Z̄t̄bi v̄ecix̄t̄Z ivm̄t̄j i ʾah <sup>o</sup>	72
Av̄vi Zg Avmi : Avj v̄v̄i t̄ndv̄h̄t̄Z bex m̄j v̄j-v̄v̄ Avj v̄Bin l qvmvj v̄g	75
Ēv̄bk Zg gR̄ij m : ivm̄t̄j i gnēYZ	79
v̄ek Zg Avmi : b̄el q̄t̄zi eo eo Avj v̄gZ	82
GK̄k Zg Avmi : ivm̄t̄j i Bev̄ Z	86
ev̄Bk Zg Avmi : Bmj v̄g c̄āv̄t̄i i m̄Pbv	89
t̄ZBk Zg Avmi : g <sup>-</sup> x̄bw̄f̄ḡt̄L ivm̄t̄j i v̄nRi Z	92
P̄v̄ēYk Zg Avmi : ivmj̄ v̄v̄ mvj v̄j-v̄v̄ Avj v̄Bin l qvmvj v̄g Gi R̄xeb c̄x̄v̄Z	95
c̄v̄Pk Zg Avmi : Bmj v̄gx i v̄t̄ōf̄ v̄f̄v̄Ē	100
Q̄v̄ēYk Zg Avmi : ivmj̄ mvj v̄j-v̄v̄ Avj v̄Bin l qvmvj v̄g-Gi exi Zj	103
mv̄Zvk Zg Avmi : e <sup>-</sup> i h̄x̄	107
Av̄Uvk Zg Avmi : Dū <sup>-</sup> h̄x̄	111
Db̄v̄l̄ kZg Avmi : Dū <sup>-</sup> h̄t̄x̄ i v̄k̄q̄v̄	114
v̄l̄ kZg Avmi : D̄v̄t̄Zi c̄ūZ bexR̄xi <sup>-</sup> qv̄ l m̄nv̄b̄f̄v̄Z (1)	117
GK̄v̄l̄ kZg Avmi : D̄v̄t̄Zi c̄ūZ ivmj̄ v̄v̄i <sup>-</sup> qv̄ l m̄nv̄b̄f̄v̄Z (2)	121
ev̄l̄ kZg Avmi : Avn̄h̄ve h̄x̄	126

t̄Zv̄l̄ kZg Avmi : bex Kixg m̄j v̄j-v̄v̄ Avj v̄Bin l qvmvj v̄g-Gi b̄v̄q̄ci v̄qYZv	128
t̄P̄v̄l̄ kZg Avmi : Bqv̄ū <sup>-</sup> x̄t̄ <sup>-</sup> i l oh̄š̄j Ges ivmj̄ v̄v̄ mvj v̄j-v̄v̄ Avj v̄Bin l qvmvj v̄g-Gi Ae <sup>-</sup> vb	132
c̄q̄v̄l̄ kZg Avmi : Bmj v̄t̄g h̄x̄t̄K <sup>-</sup> ea Kiv nj t̄Kb?	135
Q̄v̄l̄ kZg Avmi : ū <sup>-</sup> v̄B̄v̄eq̄vi m̄v̄ū	139
mv̄B̄v̄l̄ kZg Avmi : ivmj̄ v̄v̄ mvj v̄j-v̄v̄ Avj v̄Bin l qvmvj v̄g-Gi l qv̄ <sup>-</sup> v̄ i q̄v̄	142
Av̄Uv̄l̄ kZg Avmi : gnv̄ v̄eR̄t̄qi h̄x̄	146
Db̄P̄v̄j kZg Avmi : ivmj̄ v̄v̄ mvj v̄j-v̄v̄ Avj v̄Bin l qvmvj v̄g-Gi q̄l̄gv̄	150
P̄v̄j kZg Avmi : inḡt̄Zi bex (3)	
v̄ki t̄ <sup>-</sup> i c̄ūZ ivmj̄ v̄v̄ mvj v̄j-v̄v̄ Avj v̄Bin l qvmvj v̄v̄ v̄t̄gi t̄on l <sup>-</sup> qv̄	153
GK̄P̄v̄j kZg Avmi : inḡt̄Zi bex (4)	
t̄meK l KZ <sup>-</sup> v̄m̄t̄ <sup>-</sup> i c̄ūZ bex m. Gi <sup>-</sup> qv̄	156
teq̄v̄j kZg Avmi : ivmj̄ v̄v̄i <sup>-</sup> v̄bk̄x̄j Zv	159

### fngKv

mḡ-c̣ksmv Avj ~~wa~~ ZvAvj vi Rb" whub gnv=s̄ web Avāj ~~wa~~ mvj ~~ij-wa~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj ~~wa~~ ṭḳ uḳq̣K, ZĒyeavqK I c\_c̣0kR̄ wnṭmte ṭc̣0Y Ḳti Avgv̄ ṭ i ṭḳ m=s̄ubZ Ḳti ṭQb | G c̣nṭ½ Avj ~~wa~~ ZvAvj v etj bN̄

0Avj ~~wa~~ ZvAvj v gvgb̄ t̄ i Dci Bnmvb Ḳti ṭQb Zv̄ t̄ i ga" t̄ ṭḳ GKRb ivmj ṭc̣0Y Ḳti, whub Zv̄ t̄ i wbKU Zui AvqvZmgn̄ wZj vl qvZ Ḳti ṭḳvbrq, Zv̄ t̄ i ṭḳ wei x̄wPĒ Ḳti, Ges Zv̄ t̄ i ṭḳ wKZve I w̄nKgZ uḳq̣v t̄ q | h̄w I Zvi v BwZc̣te<sup>o</sup> úo wec̄ t̄\_ wQj | 0<sup>1</sup>

if I mvj vg Avgv̄ t̄ i bex gnv=s̄ mvj ~~ij-wa~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj ~~wa~~ gi Gi Dci whub m̄w̄i tmiv I m̄tefĒg, wek̄p̄mxi Av̄ k̄<sup>o</sup> Avj ~~wa~~ fxi t̄ i Bgvg, bex I ivmj t̄ i avivew̄nKZvi mgvBKvix I wek̄p̄mxi ingZ t̄ f̄c Ges hv̄ t̄ K Avj ~~wa~~ ZvAvj v wbe<sup>o</sup>PZ I ḡt̄vbxZ Ḳti ṭQb | K̄i Av̄ t̄ B Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q :

0Avi Avcbvi c̄f̄j hv B"Qv I c0` Zv wZub m̄w̄i Ḳti b | Ges Avj ~~wa~~ ZvAvj v t̄ d̄i k̄ Zv̄ t̄ i hv̄ t̄ K B"Qv ivmj wnṭmte wbe<sup>o</sup>Pb Ḳti b I gvb̄ t̄ i t̄ ṭḳ hv̄ t̄ K B"Qv Zv̄ t̄ K ivmj wnṭmte wbe<sup>o</sup>Pb Ḳti b | 0

AZGe wZub Zv̄ t̄ K 0mv̄ q̄" `vZv, m̄ynsev` `vZv I mZKR̄vix wnṭmte ṭc̣0Y Ḳti ṭQb | Ges Avj ~~wa~~ AbgwZ̄t̄ Z Zui w̄ t̄ K Avn̄YvbKvix I D<sup>3</sup>aj Avt̄j vKewZR̄v wnṭmte c̄w̄w̄t̄q̄t̄Qb |

m̄yZivs th, Zvi c̄ t̄\_ Pj̄ te Zvi Rb" wZub m=s̄yb, tm̄sf̄vM" I tm̄S̄ie wba<sup>o</sup>f̄ Y Ḳti ṭQb | Avi th Zvi Av̄ t̄ t̄ ki wei "x̄vPiY K̄ite Zvi Rb" wZub Acgvb, `f̄<sup>o</sup>M" I j̄ v̄Av̄ wba<sup>o</sup>f̄ Y Ḳti t̄ i t̄ L̄ t̄ Qb | AZGe Avj ~~wa~~ ingZ I

<sup>1</sup> m̄iv Avt̄j Bḡivb : 164

k̄w̄s̄-Zui Dci ZZevi AeZxY<sup>o</sup>tnvK hZevi Avj ~~wa~~ I qj̄ viv c̄w Ḳti I hZevi iv̄ t̄ w̄ t̄ bi Avbv t̄ M̄v̄v nq |

Avḡiv mevB Rmb, bex Kixg mvj ~~ij-wa~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj ~~wa~~ gi gR̄ij m Āt̄c̄q̄v DĒg Avi t̄Kvb gR̄ij m n̄t̄Z cv̄ t̄ i bv | m̄vn̄v̄t̄q̄ t̄Kivg c̄w\_extZ Zui mv̄ t̄\_ I Vv-emv, Zvi KvQ t̄ t̄ k̄ uḳq̣v I w̄ K w̄ t̄ Rbv ARB, Zi weqZ M̄h̄Y BZ" w̄ i msj M̄Zvq Avm̄t̄Z t̄ c̄ t̄ i t̄ Qb ivmj mvj ~~ij-wa~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj ~~wa~~ t̄ K Zv̄ t̄ i Kv̄ t̄ Q cvl qvi m̄p̄v̄ t̄ | Avgv̄ t̄ i t̄ q̄ t̄ i I ivmj j̄ ~~wa~~ mvj ~~ij-wa~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj ~~wa~~ Gi mxivZ Aa" qb Kiv, Zui m̄p̄t̄ Z̄i cv̄ t̄ Vv̄ x̄vi Kiv, Zui Av̄ k̄<sup>o</sup> e" w̄ t̄ Z̄i j̄ w̄ P̄ȳ t̄ j̄ v w̄ bYq̄ Kiv̄ N̄ hv c̄ Y<sup>o</sup> Ki" Yv, D" vi Zv, f" Zv, m=s̄yb I m" vPv̄ t̄ i fiv- Avj ~~wa~~ i ingZ I Ki" Yvq, Avgv̄ t̄ i Rb" Āt̄bK̄Uv m̄nR̄m̄v̄ e" v̄ cv̄ t̄ i c̄w̄i YZ n̄ t̄ q̄ t̄ Q |

Āt̄bK w̄ b h̄ver, m̄sv̄ q̄ B I m̄nR̄t̄eva" w̄ K̄OyAa" vq t̄ j̄ Lvi w̄ P̄Šv- Avgvi ḡt̄b D̄w̄K w̄ w̄ Qj hv ivmj j̄ ~~wa~~ mvj ~~ij-wa~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj ~~wa~~ Gi mxivZ- Av̄ k̄<sup>o</sup> I Zvi R̄x̄et̄bi Ab̄ȳni Yxq w̄ K̄ t̄ j̄ v GKRb ḡm̄j ḡv̄ t̄ bi Rb" Db̄j̄<sup>o</sup> K̄ite | Ges w̄ t̄ æv<sup>o</sup> Avq̄v̄ Z̄i `we ev̄ ev̄ q̄ t̄ b m̄nv̄qK n̄ te | Bi kv̄ n̄ t̄ q̄ t̄ Q,

0wb̄ōq t̄ Zvgv̄ t̄ i Rb" ivmj j̄ ~~wa~~ mvj ~~ij-wa~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj ~~wa~~ G DĒg Av̄ k̄<sup>o</sup> t̄ q̄ t̄ Q th e" w̄<sup>o</sup>, Avj ~~wa~~ ZvAvj v I t̄ k̄ l w̄ ē t̄ m̄i Avkv̄ iv̄ t̄ L Ges Avj ~~wa~~ ZvAvj v̄ t̄ K AwaK t̄ š̄i Y Ḳti | 0<sup>2</sup>

Av̄ t̄ iv Bi kv̄ n̄ t̄ q̄ t̄ Q,

0i v̄mj t̄ Zvgv̄ t̄ i w̄ bKU hv w̄ t̄ q̄ Av̄ t̄ mb Zv t̄ Zvgiv Av̄ k̄ to ai | Avi hv t̄ t̄ k̄ w̄ Zub w̄ t̄ l a Ḳti b Zv t̄ t̄ k̄ wei Z n̄ l | 0<sup>3</sup>

Awg GB Aa" vq̄ t̄ j̄ v UxKv-w̄ Ūan̄b w̄ t̄ q̄ f̄vi v̄p̄v̄š-K̄i t̄ Z P̄v̄B̄w̄ | t̄ K̄bbv G Ae" vq̄ cv̄ W̄k̄ē t̄ i ḡt̄v̄ t̄ h̄v̄M ḡj̄ w̄ elq̄ t̄ t̄ k̄ m̄ t̄ i th̄ t̄ Z cv̄ t̄ i | eis Awg t̄ P̄t̄ q̄ Q eo eo Ā q̄ t̄ i ḡj̄ Av̄ i ex w̄ K̄Zvē w̄ Q̄vcv Av̄ K̄v̄ t̄ i t̄ L̄ t̄ Z, hv̄ t̄ Z

<sup>2</sup> m̄j̄ v Av̄nhve: 21

<sup>3</sup> m̄iv nv̄ki : 7

uḳq̣iṿ ṿṭḅ AṿṂḅix̣ g̣ṃṿṚṭ i Ḅg̣ṿg̣ I uḳq̣iṿ c̣ịẒọ̄ṿṭḅi uḳq̣Ḳẹf̣ i c̣ṭq̣| ṿḅṚ  
ṿḅṚ g̣ṃṿj̣ ẹ i uḳq̣iṿ\_̣ṭ i c̣ịḳq̣Ỵ ṿḅ ḲṿḥṃṇṚẒi ṇq̣|

ḥṿịṿ ṿP̣ṣ̌ṿ, Ṃṭẹḷ Ỵṿ I Ḳḅq̣ ṿṭq̣ ẹḄịỤ ẹẒg̣ṿḅ AṿḲịẉẒṭẒ ṭẹị Ḳịṿị ṭq̣ṭị  
ṃṇṿq̣Ẓṿ ṿṭq̣ṭQ̣ḅ Aṿẉg̣ Ẓṿṭ i aḅeṿ ḅṿ Ṛẉḅṭq̣ c̣ṿịẉQ̣ ḅṿ| G̣ṭ i g̣ṭạ ẉẹṭḳḷ  
Ḳṭị Ḍṭj̣ ḶḲịẉQ̣ Aṿg̣ṿị f̣ṿḄ Ḷẉj̣ Avẹỵṃṿṭj̣ ṇṭḲ Ẓ\_̣ ṃṣṂḅ I Ẓṿ ṃṿṚṿṭḅṿị  
ṭq̣ṭị ṿḥṿḅ ẉẹṭḳḷ Aẹṿḅ ṭịṭḶṭQ̣ḅ| Geṣ Ḍṿṿ g̣ṃṿṿṣ̌ Ẓṿṭq̣ṭịḲ ṃṿṿṿ ḅṿị  
ṿq̣ ẉq̣Ẓị ṿḅọ̄ṿị ṃṿṭ\_̣ c̣ṿj̣ ṭḅị Ṛḅ| Aṿṭịṿ aḅeṿṭ i ṿẉẹ ịṿṭḶḅ ḍṃẒṿẒ  
c̣ḳṿḳḅx̣ị g̣ẉj̣ Ḳ Ḍṿṿ Ḅg̣ṿg̣ Aṿịḍṿṇ| ḥṿị ẠṭḅḲ Aẹṿḅ ịṭq̣ṭQ̣ ẹḄịỤ  
ṢḲṢṭḲ Q̣ṿc̣ṿq̣ Ḍc̣ṇṿị ṭ I q̣ṿị ṭq̣ṭị| ẉẒṿḅ G̣ị g̣j̣ I ḥṭ\_̣ọ̄ Ḳịg̣ṭq̣ ṿṭq̣ṭQ̣ḅ  
ḥṿṭẒ ṚḅḲj̣ ṿỴg̣j̣ Ḳ ẉẹẒịṭỴ AṿṂḅix̣ ẹṿṿṿ ẹṂṃṇṭṚ ẹḄịỤ μ̣q̣ ḲịṭẒ c̣ṿṭịḅ|

Aṿg̣ṿị G̣ ẹḄṭq̣ị Aạṿq̣\_̣ṭj̣ṿ ḥṿịṿ c̣ọṭẹḅ Ẓṿṭ ị ḲṿṭQ̣ Aṿg̣ṿị Aṿḳṿ Ẓṿịṿ  
ṭḥḅ ṿṿAṿị ṃg̣q̣ Aṿg̣ṿṭḲ ẉẹṣ̌Ẓ ḅṿ ṇḅ, ṭḥ ṭḲṿḅ g̣ṣ̌ẹ Ạ\_ẹṿ c̣ḥṭj̣ ṿP̣ḅṿị Ṛḅ  
Ẓṿịṿ ṭḥḅ Aṿg̣ṿị Ḅ-ṭg̣Ḅj̣ ẉḲṿḅṿq̣ ṿḅṭṃṣṭḲṿṭP̣ ṭḥṿṂṿṭḥṿṂ Ḳṭịḅ| Ḅ-ṭg̣Ḅj̣  
G̣ṭẈf̣ṇ ṇj̣ : [adelalshaddy@hotmail.com](mailto:adelalshaddy@hotmail.com)

Aṿẉg̣ Aṿj̣ ṿṿị ḲṿṭQ̣ c̣ọ̄\_̣ḅṿ Ḳṿị, ẉẒṿḅ ṭḥḅ Aṿg̣ṿṭ ị ṃẹṿḄṭḲ ḅẹx̣ Ḳịx̣g̣  
ṃṿj̣ ṿṿṿṿ Aṿj̣ ṿḄịṇ I q̣ṿṃṿj̣ ṿṿṿ-G̣ị ṇḲ Aṿṿq̣ Ḳịṿị Ẓṿḷ ḍx̣Ḳ ṿḅ Ḳṭịḅ| Geṣ  
Aṿg̣ṿṭ ị ṃẹṿḄṭḲ Ẓṿị ṃp̣ṿṿẒ I ṃg̣ṇṿḅ AṿṭḳP̣ Ḷṿṭg̣ ẹṿḅṿḅ| Geṣ ṿj̣ḅq̣ṿ I  
AṿṭḶịṿṭẒ Aṿg̣ṿṭ ị g̣ḥP̣ ṿ ḅẹx̣ị Ạḅj̣ṃịṭỴị g̣ạṭg̣ ẹṿṿṿ Ḳṭị ṭḅ| Aṿẉg̣ Ẓṿị  
ḲṿṭQ̣ Aṿṭịṿ c̣ọ̄\_̣ḅṿ ḲịẉQ̣ ṭḥ ẉẒṿḅ ṚṿḅṿṭẒ Aṿg̣ṿṭ ị ṃẹṿḄṭḲ Ẓṿị ḅẹx̣ị ṃṿḅṭạ  
ṿḅ Ḳṭịḅ| Geṣ Aṿg̣ṿṭ ị ḥṿẹẒịq̣ Aṿg̣j̣ G̣Ḳg̣ṿṭ Ẓṿị ṃṣ̌ṿọ́ AṚP̣ḅị Ḍṭịṭḳ  
ṃṿṿṿ ṭḅị Ẓṿḷ ḍx̣Ḳ ṿḅ Ḳṭịḅ|

W. Aṿṭj̣ ẉẹḅ Aṿj̣ x̣ Aṿḳịḳịx̣  
ẉḲṣ ṃḌ ẉẹḳṭẹ ṿj̣ q̣  
uḳq̣ỊḲ, Ḍj̣ g̣j̣ Ḳị Aṿḅ I Ẓṿḍṃx̣ị ẉẹf̣ịṂ  
ḶẒx̣ẹ: Ṛṿṭg̣ g̣ṃṿṚ, c̣ị ịṿọ́g̣ṣ̌ṿj̣ q̣ AṿẹṿṃḲ  
G̣j̣ ṿḲṿ|

c̣ọ̄g̣ Aṿmi

g̣ṃṿṿṣ̌ (ṃṿj̣ ṿṿṿ Aṿj̣ ṿḄịṇ I q̣ṿṃṿj̣ ṿṿṿ)-G̣ị ẠẉạḲṿị-1

AẹḳḄ Aṿj̣ ṿṿṿ ẒṿAṿj̣ ṿ ḅẹx̣ Ḳịx̣g̣ ṃṿj̣ ṿṿṿ Aṿj̣ ṿḄịṇ I q̣ṿṃṿj̣ ṿṿṿ ṭḲ ṭc̣ọ̄Ỵ  
Ḳṭị Aṿg̣ṿṭ ịṭḲ ṃṿṣ̌ṃḅẒ ḲṭịṭQ̣ḅ Geṣ Ẓṿị ẉị ṃṿj̣ ṿṭẒị ṃḥḌẉ Ẓ Ḳṭị  
Aṿg̣ṿṭ ị c̣ọ̄Ẓ Ḅṇṃṿḅ ḲṭịṭQ̣ḅ|

Aṿj̣ ṿṿṿ ẒṿAṿj̣ ṿ Ḅị ḳṿ Ḳṭịḅ,

ŌAẹḳḄ Aṿj̣ ṿṿṿ ẒṿAṿj̣ ṿ g̣ỵg̣ḅṂṭỴị Ḍc̣ị Ḅṇṃṿḅ ḲṭịṭQ̣ḅ ḲṿịỴ ẉẒṿḅ  
Ẓṿṭ ị g̣ṭạ Ẓṿṭ ị ṭṭḲḄ G̣ḲṚḅ ịṿṃj̣ ṭc̣ọ̄Ỵ ḲṭịṭQ̣ḅ ṿḥṿḅ Ẓṿṭ ị ṿḅḲỤ  
Ẓṿị Aṿq̣ṿẒṃg̣ṇ ẉẒj̣ ṿḷ q̣ṿẒ Ḳṭị ṭḳṿḅṿq̣| Ẓṿṭ ị AṿẒṿṃṣṭḳṿaḅ Ḳṭị I  
Ẓṿṭ ịṭḲ ẉḲẒṿẹ I ẉṇḲg̣Ẓ uḳq̣iṿ ṭq̣| ḥṿị I Ẓṿịṿ ḄẉẒc̣ṭẹ<sup>o</sup>-ú̄ō ṭṂṿg̣ịẉṿṭẒ  
ẉQ̣j̣ |<sup>4</sup>

ṿḅọ̄q̣ Aṿg̣ṿṭ ị Ḍc̣ị Aṿj̣ ṿṿṿ ịṿṃṭj̣ ị ēū ẠẉạḲṿị ịṭq̣ṭQ̣, ṭḥ\_̣ṭj̣ṿ  
Aṿg̣ṿṭ ị Aṿṿq̣ I ịq̣ỴṿṆṭẹq̣Ỵ Ḳịṿ ḌẉP̣Ẓ Geṣ ṭṃ\_̣ṭj̣ṿ ẉẹb̄ō I Ạẹṭṇj̣ ṿ Ḳịṿ  
ṭṭḲ ẉẹịẒ\_̣ṿḲṿ Ḷp̣Ḅ Ṛị ẉị|

GḄ ẠẉạḲṿị ṃg̣ṭṇị g̣ṭạ ẉḲQ̣ỵṿḅṭg̣ṿṿṿẒ ṇj̣

GK: Ẓṿị c̣ọ̄Ẓ C̣g̣ṿḅ Aṿḅṿ

ịṿṃj̣ j̣ ṿṿị ẠẉạḲṿị ṃg̣ṭṇị g̣ṭạ c̣ọ̄ṿḅ I ṭḳọ̄Ẓg̣ ẠẉạḲṿị ṇj̣ Ẓṿị c̣ọ̄Ẓ  
C̣g̣ṿḅ Aṿḅṿ I Ẓṿị ẉị ṃṿj̣ ṿṭẒ ẉẹḳṭṃ ṿc̣ḅ Ḳịṿ| ṭḥ ēv̄v̄ ịṿṃj̣ j̣ ṿṿṿ ṃṿj̣ ṿṿṿṿ  
Aṿj̣ ṿḄịṇ I q̣ṿṃṿj̣ ṿṿṿḲ ṭḳḷ ḅẹx̣ ẉṇṃṿṭẹ g̣ṿṭḅ ḅṿ, Ẓṿị c̣ọ̄Ẓ ẉẹḳṭṃ ịṿṭḶ ḅṿ, ṭṃ

<sup>4</sup> ṃịṿ Aṿṭj̣ Ḅg̣ịṿḅ:164

mZ"PZ,Kwidi | ce@ZP mKj bexNivmj.MtYi cOZ Cgvb G t¶¶Zvi  
Kj"Y mvaib e"ntē|

Ki Avtb AtbK AvqvZ itqtQ th,tj v Avj vni ivmj i cOZ Cgvb Avbvi  
wb¶ R t`q Ges Zvi wimj vtZ m¶`nNmskq tcvlY ntZ eviY Kti |

Bi kv` ntqtQ N

( : )

0AZtci tZvgiv Avj vni I Zui ivmj i cOZ I th b¶ Awig AeZxY<sup>5</sup>  
KtiwQ Zvi cOZ Cgvb Avb|<sup>5</sup>

Avj vni Zv0Avj v Avtiv etj b :

( : )

0bOq gvgb ZvivB hviv Avj vni I Zvi ivmj i cOZ Cgvb GtbQ  
AZtci mskq-m¶`n tcvlY Ktiwb Ges Zviv Zvt`i Rvb I gvj 0viv Avj vni  
iv`vq wRnv` Kti, ZvivB mZ`ev`x|<sup>6</sup>

Avj vni I Zui ivmj tK A`Kvi Kiv aYsm I Kw/b kw`+ KviY G  
welqW bZb Kti ejvi Atc¶lv ivtL bv|

Bi kv` ntqtQ N

0GUv G Rb` th, Zviv Avj vni I Zvi ivmj i wei"×vPiY KtiQ, Avi th,  
Avj vni I Zvi ivmj i wei"×vPiY Kti wOq Avj vni Kw/b kw`-vZv|<sup>7</sup>

bex Kixg mvj vni Avj vBin I qvmj vq etj tQb :

<sup>5</sup> miv Zmwep : 8

<sup>6</sup> miv Avj úRjvZ : 15

<sup>7</sup> mvj v Avbdj : 13

"

. [ ] "

0hvi nvtZ gnv=st`i AvZv Zvi kc\_, G RvwZi th-B Avgvi bvg i tbtQ,  
tnvK tm wL`-vb ev Bqvú`x, AZtci tm gZieiY KtiQ, Awig hv wbtq GtmQ  
Zvi cOZ wekym vcb bv KtiB| Zv ntj tm Rvnbvgevmx nte|<sup>8</sup>

`B t i v m j j vni mvj vni Avj vBin I qvmj vq Gi AvbMZ` Kiv

bex Kixg (mvj vni Avj vBin I qvmj vq) Gi AvbMZ`B Zvi cOZ Cgvtbi  
cKZ cOvY| th e`w<sup>3</sup> bex (mvj vni Avj vBin I qvmj vq) Gi cOZ Cgvb  
Avbvi `we Kti A\_P tm Zvi Avt`k cvj b Kti bv Ges wZwb thme welq  
t\_tK eviY KtiQb Zv t\_tK weiZ v\_tK bv, Zui mptZi AbmiY Kti bv|  
tm Zvi `wetZ wq`ev`x| Avi Cgvb tZv gtbvRMtZ Avt`v vj Z GKwU welq  
e`w<sup>3</sup> i Kg¶ Avgj hvK mZ`vq b Kti |

Avj vni Zv0Avj v eY0v KtiQb, Zvi `qv GKgvI AvbMZ`kxj I  
AvZvngc¶Kvi vB cvq|

thgb wZwb etj b:

0Avgvi ingZ mevKQ¶K cwi e`vB Kti AvtQ| Awig Zv vj tL t`e Zvt`i  
hviv Avj vni K f¶ Kti, hvKvZ t`q I hviv Avgvi AvqvZ mg¶n wekym  
Kti |<sup>9</sup>

Gvgbfvte Avj vni ZvAvj v Kw/b kw`+ agK w`tqtQb I Bme tj vKt`i tK  
hviv Avj vni ivmj i Av`k¶t\_tK g¶ wdwitq tbq Ges Zui Avt`tki  
wetiwazv Kti |

Bi kv` ntqtQ: N

<sup>8</sup> gvmj g

<sup>9</sup> miv Avivd : 156

( : )

0hviv Zui Avt`tki wei`tx hvq, Zvt`i`tk thb gnv nec` tctq bv efm, A\_ev Zvi v KwWb kw`fz Avµvš-bv nq tm e`vcvti thb Zvi v mZK`vfk|0<sup>10</sup>

Avj v ZvAvj v Zvi ivmj j Avt`tk AvZmgc` I Zvi ùKtg AvZ` ckwš-ivLtz Avt`k Kti`Qb| Avj v ZvAvj v etj bñ

( : )

0KLbl bv| tZvgvi cfi kc\_| Zvi v th wltq SMov Kti`Q tm wltq Zvi v tZvgv`K dqmvj vKvix wbañY Kiv Qvov Cgvb`vi ntz cvti bv| AZtci Zvg th wltq wvš-w`tqQ tm e`vcvti Zvt`i ù`tq tKvb mstKvP Abfve ntz cvte bv| tZvgvi e`vcvti Zvt`i`tk AvZmgc` Kitz nte cY%j#c|0<sup>11</sup>

wZb : gnvbexi cōZ fvtj vevmv

D`stzi Kv`Q gnvbexi cōc` AwaKv`i gta` GKwU nj ZvtK fvtj vevmv, mvaviY A`\_bq eis Zv ntz nte cY%Zg, me`evβ, I Aš`i i Aš`j t`tk| ivmj j v etj`Qb:

] " " .[

0tZvgv` i tKD cui cY`gvgb nte bv hZ`Y bv Awg Zvi Kv`Q Zvi mš`-vb, wczv I mgMōgvb| ntz wcdqZg ne|0<sup>12</sup>

th e`w<sup>3</sup> i ù`tq ivmj j v (mvj v Avj vBin I qvmvj v) Gi fvtj vevmv tbb tm gvgb nI qvi thvM`Zv ivtL bv| gvmj g bvg aviY I gvmj gvb` i gvtS emevm G t`t` ZvtK gvgb` i `j f<sup>3</sup> Kitz AcviM etj cōvWZ nte|

<sup>10</sup> miv bi : 63

<sup>11</sup> miv wbm: 65

<sup>12</sup> eLviX I gvmj g

mteP fvtj vevmv nj gvgb ivmj j v mvj v Avj vBin I qvmvj v-tK fvtj vevmte wR t`tkI AwaK| Igi iv. ivmj j v mvj v Avj vBin I qvmvj v tK GK`v ej`tb, Bqv ivmj j v AvgtK ev` w`tq mKj wltq t`tk Avcwb Avgvi Kv`Q AwaK wcdq| cZ`Eti ivmj j v mvj v Avj vBin I qvmvj v ej`tb,

: " " .[ ] " " :p . - -

0bv, Avgvi AvZ` hvi KeRvq Zui Kmg, Avgv`K tZvgvi wR mEv t`tkI AwaK fvtj vevm`Z nte| Igi ej`tb: Avj v Kmg wDqB Avcwb GLb Avgvi Kv`Q Avgvi wR mEv t`tkI AwaK wcdq| bev mvj v Avj vBin I qvmvj v ej`tb, GLb ntqQ tn Igi |0<sup>13</sup>

Pvi : ivmj j i c`f| tbqv I mrvh` Kiv

RweZ ev gZ Dfq Ae`vq gnvbex m. Gi GKwU `i`ZcY`AwaKvi GwU| Zui Rxei kvq G `wqZi AbcyLfvte Av`vq Kti`Qb mrvvvtq tKivg i w`qij v Avbūg| Avi Zui I qvdtzi ci G `wqZi cvij Z nte Zui mpa` msi`ti`Yi gva`tg, hw` Zv tKvb Acev`i A\_ev gL`i wekwiZi ev emvZj cšxt` i evfbvqvU i Pbv i wKvi nq| e`w<sup>3</sup> ivmj j tK cōZi`vi gva`tg| G `wqZi cvij Z nte, hw` wZwb Avµvš-nb Kvi I ZrQZw`Qtj`i, A\_ev hw` tKD Zui mP`P Ae`v`i mvt` msvNw`R tKvb wtkl`Y ZvtK wtkwL Z Kivi `uaP`Lvq|

eZgvtb gnvbexi e`w<sup>3</sup> Z; AvµgtYi wKvi nt`Q AnubR| GgZve`vq mg`-D`stzi `wqZi nte, meRw<sup>3</sup> cōqM Kti AvµgYKvix`i cōZnZ Kiv| Zvt`i`tk G Ab`vq AvPiY ntz wltq ivLtz hvi -ci -bvB tPov Kti hvl qv| Ges G t`t` mKj gva`g e`envi Kti gnvbexi `c`f| `wotq hvl qv Ges wv`vPvi Zv I Acev` t`tk wei Z ntz Ab`vqKvix`i t`tk eva` Kiv|

<sup>13</sup> eLviX

w0Zxq Avni

gnvaxi` (mvj vj-vx Avj vBun I qvmvj vx)-Gi Awakvi -2

cUP: gnvbex mvj vj-vx Avj vBun I qvmvj vx-Gi `vl qvZ cPvi Yvi KvR AvZwbtaqM Kiv

ivmj j vx mvj vj-vx Avj vBun I qvmvj vx Gi c0Z I qvdr`vi xi GKiu `vie nt"Q, mgM0 cU\_extZ Bmj vtgi `vl qvZ tcl0tq t`qi KvR AvZwbtaqM Kiv| ivmj etj t0b,0 0 Avgvi cP| ntq GKiu Avqz ntj I tcl0tq `vl |<sup>14</sup>

ivmj mvj vj-vx Avj vBun I qvmvj vx Avti v etj t0b,0

" 0 Avj vx hv tZvgv gva'tg GKRb e"v3tKI w`vqz `vb Kti b Zv nte tZvgvi Rb" jvj DU t\_tKI DEg|<sup>15</sup>

Ab" GK nv`xtm GtmfQ,

0Avg wKqvgZ w`etm Ab"vb" DaxZi I ci tZvgv`i Awak" wbtq Me<sup>0</sup> Kie|<sup>16</sup>

DaxZ gnvaxi`xi Awak"i GKiu gva'g nj , Bmj vx cPvi Ges Ab"vb" RwiZ tMoxi Bmj vx atg"e"vck c0ek| Avi Avj vx ZvAvjv `uokti eY0v Kti t0b th, Zui c0Z tj vKt`i `vl qvZ c0vb mg`-bexNivmj I Zut`i Abjvixt`i `wqZi, cweI Ki Avtb G welfq `u0 e3e" GtmfQ|

Bi kv` ntqtQ :

<sup>14</sup> eLviX  
<sup>15</sup> eLviX I gmvj g  
<sup>16</sup> Avg`, I Amnvegmjvb

0ej ! GuU Avgvi c\_| Avj vx c0Z AvnYvb Kwi , h\_v\_0Avb wbtq, Avg I Avgvi Abjvixe;`|<sup>17</sup>

myZivs DaxZi c0Ziu m`tm"i DmPZ, Zvt`itK th `wqZi w`tq cWvb ntqtQ, Zv h\_v\_0vte cvj b Kiv| thgb, `vl qvZ I mZ" tcl0tq t`qi KvR| mr KvRi Avt`k I Amr KvR t\_tK evi Y BZ"w` |

Bi kv` ntqtQ,

0tZvgiv DEg RwiZ, tZvgv`i tei Kiv ntqtQ gvbtli Kj `vtYi Rb", tZvgiv mrKvRi wbt`R t`te I Amr KvR ntZ evi Y Kite, Ges Avj vx c0Z Cgvb Avbte|<sup>18</sup>

Oq: RweZ I gZ Dfq Ae`vq ivmj j vx mvj vj-vx Avj vBun I qvmvj vx h\_vh\_ masyb Kiv

GuU Zui LpB "i"Zcy0GKiu Awakvi hv Aetnj Z nt"Q DaxZi AtbK m`tm"i 0viv|

Avj vx ZvAvj v etj b:

0lb0q Avg tZvgvK tcl0Y Kti wQ mv"j" vZv, mjnsev` `vZv I mZKRvix wntmte| hvfZ tZvgiv Avj vx I Zui ivmj j c0Z wklm `vcb Ki, I ZutK mrvh" Ki I masyb Ki, Avj vx cweI Zv I gungv eY0v Ki mKvj I mU"vq|<sup>19</sup>

<sup>17</sup> miv BDmjd: 108  
<sup>18</sup> miv Avtj Bgib: 110  
<sup>19</sup> miv Avj dvZn: 8-9



Beťb mĳ x etj tQb,0 i vmj mvj vĳ-vĳ Avj vBun I qvmvj vĳ-tK mnťhvMzv I mĳŕtbi A\_©Zui Zvhxg Kiv, ZutK eo etj Rvbn, Zui AwaKvi mgŕ Av`vq Kiv| tKbbv Zui vekvj `vb I AbjMh tZvgvť` i meri B Dci i tqtQ|

i vmj j vĳ mvj vĳ-vĳ Avj vBun I qvmvj vĳ Gi Zvhxg-mĳŕb-kĳvq mrvnevMY vQťj b vbtew Z cųY| i vmj mvj vĳ-vĳ Avj vBun I qvmvj vĳ hLb K\_v ej tZb GZB kĳv fiv vbnj ŔZvq Zui v Zv i bťZb, gťb nZ thb Zut` i gv\_vq cml eťm AvťQ |

hLb cueĤ Ki Avťbi G AvqvZuU bwhj nj ,

tn gvgbMY, bexi Avl qvťRi I ci tZvgvť` i Avl qvR DĤz Kťiv bn, Ges tZvgvť` i ci ūťi K\_v ej vi mgq thfvte D"P KÉ nI tmfvte bexi mgťb K\_v ej bn, GťZ tZvgvť` i Kgŕgŕ aŕsm nťq hvte, Avi tZvgiv Zv tUi I cvte bv|<sup>20</sup>

AvepKi i w`qvj ū Avbŭ etj b,0 Avj vĳ-i Kmg, GLb t\_ťK Awig Avcbvi mť\_ vbnvŔB ǻxY Avl qvR e`ZxZ K\_v ej e bv|

I dvtZi ci i vmťj i mĳŕtbi A\_© Zui mĳŕZi AbjmiY, Zui vbt` Rmgťni Zvhxg Kiv, Zui vepvi dqmvj v tĳťb tĳqv, Zui evYmgťni velťq Av`e Aej ŕb Kiv, tKvb gvhnve ev e`w<sup>3</sup> i AwfGZťK tK`Kťi Zui nv`xtmi wectǻ| bv hvl qv| Bgvg kvťdqx (i.n.) etj tQb,0 G-e`vcvťi gmj gvbt` i HK`gZ i tqtQ th i vmj mvj vĳ-vĳ Avj vBun I qvmvj vĳ Gi tKvb mĳŕZ hĳ 0`\_ǻxbfvte cųmYZ nq Zte tKvb e`w<sup>3</sup> i AwfĳťZi wfvĤťZ Zv tQto t` I qv`ea nte bv|

mvZ : i vmj j vĳ mvj vĳ-vĳ Avj vBun I qvmvj vĳ bvg hZevi B Dťj Ľ nte Zui cųZ `if cov

Avj vĳ ZvAvj v i vmj j vĳ mvj vĳ-vĳ Avj vBun I qvmvj vĳ Gi cųZ mvj vZ cvťVi vbt` R w`ťqtQb| Bi kv` nťqtQ:

<sup>20</sup> mĳv Avj ūRjvZ: 2

ŪbŔqB Avj vĳ I Zui tđtikZvMY bexi cųZ mvj vZ tĳųY Kťib, tn gvgbMY tZvgivl i vmťj i cųZ mvj vZ cvV Kťiv Ges ZvťK mvj vg `vl DĚG cŔvq|<sup>21</sup>

i vmj j vĳ mvj vĳ-vĳ Avj vBun I qvmvj vĳ etj tQb,

. [ ] " "

ŪH e`w<sup>3</sup> Ac`-nj hvi KvťQ Awig Dťj vĽZ nj vg A\_P tm Avgvi cųZ `if cv Kij bv|<sup>22</sup>

vZvb Avťiv etj tQb,

, [ ] " " :

. [

ŪKqvgZ w`eťm Avgvi Awz vbnKURb H e`w<sup>3</sup> th Avgvi cųZ AwaK cwi gvťY `if cv Kti |<sup>23</sup>

Ab` GK nv`xtm GťmťQ,

] " " :

ŪcKZ KcY H e`w<sup>3</sup> hvi KvťQ Awig Avťj vĽZ nj vg, wKŔ`tm Avgvi cųZ `if cv Kij bv|<sup>24</sup>

i vmj j vĳ mvj vĳ-vĳ Avj vBun I qvmvj vĳ Gi bvg Dťj Ľ nI qv mťĤi hĳ tKvb gmj gvbn Zui cųZ mvj vZ cvV bv Kťi Zte GŪv nte vbnŔZ Ab`vq| Avj vĳv Bebj Kivbųg i.n.

MŔŔ' i vmj mvj vĳ-vĳ Avj vBun I qvmvj vĳ Gi cųZ mvj vZ cvťVi eŭ DcKwi Zv

<sup>21</sup> mĳv Avnhve: 56

<sup>22</sup> gmj g

<sup>23</sup> vZi vghx

<sup>24</sup> Avng` I vZi gŕhx; Avj evbx nv`xmŪ mrxn etj tQb

D̄t̄j k̄īt̄q̄b | `if I m̄vj̄g w̄l̄t̄q̄ G eB̄w̄ c̄v̄ Kivi R̄t̄b̄ m̄K̄j̄t̄k̄  
c̄iv̄gk̄ I q̄v̄ nj |

Av̄U : ḡn̄v̄b̄ex m̄vj̄ Av̄j̄ v̄B̄in I q̄v̄m̄j̄ Ḡi eǕt̄ i m̄v̄t̄\_ eǕZ̄j̄ I  
k̄T̄ īt̄k̄ N̄ȳv̄ Kiv

Bi kv` n̄t̄q̄t̄Q,

ŪZ̄uḡ Av̄j̄ I Av̄t̄L̄iv̄Z̄ w̄ek̄l̄m̄x̄ Ḡgb̄ t̄K̄vb̄ m̄=ú̄v̄q̄ c̄v̄t̄ē b̄v̄ h̄v̄iv̄ Av̄j̄  
I Z̄uī īv̄m̄t̄j̄ ī w̄eī"̄x̄v̄P̄iv̄t̄ ī f̄v̄t̄j̄ v̄ēt̄m̄|t̄n̄v̄K̄ b̄v̄ ḠB̄ w̄eī"̄x̄v̄P̄iv̄x̄iv̄ Z̄v̄t̄ ī  
w̄c̄Z̄v̄,c̄j̄, ā̄v̄Z̄v̄ A\_ev̄ Z̄v̄t̄ ī Á̄w̄īZ̄N̄t̄M̄v̄T̄ | Z̄v̄t̄ ī Ās̄t̄ī Av̄j̄ m̄j̄ p̄ K̄t̄īt̄q̄b̄  
C̄ḡv̄b̄ Ges̄ Z̄v̄t̄ īt̄k̄ k̄w̄<sup>3</sup>k̄v̄j̄ x̄ K̄t̄īt̄q̄b̄ Z̄uī c̄q̄ t̄\_ t̄k̄ ḠK̄ īf̄n̄ Ū̄v̄iv̄| w̄Z̄v̄b̄  
Z̄v̄t̄ ī c̄Ū̄ek̄ K̄iv̄t̄eb̄ R̄iv̄t̄Z̄, h̄vī Z̄j̄ t̄\_ t̄k̄ b̄`x̄m̄ḡā c̄Ū̄w̄n̄Z̄| t̄m̄L̄v̄t̄b̄ Z̄v̄iv̄  
w̄P̄ī v̄q̄x̄f̄v̄t̄ē \_v̄K̄t̄ē| Av̄j̄ Z̄v̄t̄ ī c̄Ū̄Z̄ m̄š̄ó̄ Ges̄ Z̄v̄iv̄l̄ Z̄uī c̄Ū̄Z̄ m̄š̄ó̄,  
Z̄v̄iv̄B̄ Av̄j̄ ī j̄ | t̄R̄t̄b̄ īv̄L̄, Av̄j̄ B̄ m̄d̄j̄ K̄v̄ḡ n̄t̄ē|<sup>25</sup>

īv̄m̄j̄ m̄vj̄ Av̄j̄ v̄B̄in I q̄v̄m̄j̄ Ḡi m̄v̄t̄\_ ḡl̄ q̄v̄j̄ v̄Z̄ ev̄ eǕt̄Z̄j̄ ḠK̄w̄  
w̄ K̄ nj̄ Z̄uī m̄v̄n̄v̄ēt̄ īt̄k̄ f̄v̄t̄j̄ v̄ēv̄m̄ I Z̄v̄t̄ īt̄k̄ eǕz̄ f̄v̄ēv̄| Z̄v̄t̄ ī Āw̄āK̄vī  
w̄ēl̄t̄q̄ m̄t̄P̄Z̄b̄ \_v̄K̄v̄| Z̄v̄t̄ ī c̄k̄s̄m̄v̄ K̄iv̄| Z̄v̄t̄ ī Āb̄j̄m̄īȲ K̄iv̄ I Z̄v̄t̄ ī R̄b̄  
B̄w̄M̄d̄vī K̄iv̄| m̄v̄n̄v̄ēt̄ ī ḡv̄t̄S̄ t̄h̄m̄ē ev̄ v̄b̄ēv̄t̄ ī N̄Ūb̄v̄ N̄t̄Ūt̄Q̄ t̄m̄\_ t̄j̄ v̄  
m̄=ú̄t̄K̄<sup>3</sup>t̄K̄vb̄ īf̄c̄ ḡš̄ē K̄iv̄ t̄\_ t̄k̄ w̄ēīZ̄ \_v̄K̄v̄| Z̄v̄t̄ ī m̄v̄t̄\_ h̄v̄iv̄ k̄T̄"̄Z̄v̄  
t̄c̄v̄l̄Ȳ K̄t̄ī A\_ev̄ Z̄v̄t̄ ī K̄vī I P̄w̄īT̄ n̄b̄t̄bī t̄P̄óv̄ K̄t̄ī, A\_ev̄ M̄j̄ ḡ` K̄t̄ī,  
Z̄v̄t̄ ī m̄v̄t̄\_ eǕZ̄j̄ b̄v̄ K̄iv̄| Āb̄j̄f̄c̄f̄v̄t̄ē b̄ex̄ c̄w̄ī ēv̄īt̄k̄ ḡn̄ēŸ̄Z̄ K̄iv̄, Z̄v̄t̄ ī  
m̄v̄t̄\_ ḡp̄j̄ v̄Z̄c̄Ȳ<sup>3</sup>m̄=ú̄K̄<sup>3</sup>īv̄L̄v̄, Z̄v̄t̄ ī m̄=š̄j̄b̄-gh̄<sup>3</sup>v̄ ī q̄l̄v̄q̄ m̄t̄P̄ó̄ n̄l̄ q̄v̄, Ges̄  
Z̄v̄t̄ ī ēv̄c̄v̄t̄ī ev̄ov̄ēw̄m̄ō n̄t̄Z̄ w̄ēīZ̄ \_v̄K̄v̄|

īv̄m̄j̄ m̄vj̄ Av̄j̄ v̄B̄in I q̄v̄m̄j̄ Ḡi Āw̄āK̄vī ī q̄l̄v̄ī Av̄t̄ī K̄w̄l̄ w̄`K̄  
n̄t̄"̄Q̄, Av̄n̄t̄j̄ m̄p̄t̄Z̄ī I j̄ v̄ḡv̄t̄ ī ḡn̄v̄ēŸ̄Z̄ K̄iv̄, Z̄v̄t̄ ī m̄v̄t̄\_ m̄=ú̄K̄<sup>3</sup>v̄c̄b̄ K̄iv̄,  
Z̄v̄t̄ ī Ām̄=š̄j̄b̄ I gh̄<sup>3</sup>v̄n̄v̄b̄x̄Kī K̄iv̄R̄j̄ v̄c̄ t̄\_ t̄k̄ w̄ēīZ̄ \_v̄K̄v̄|

īv̄m̄j̄ m̄vj̄ Av̄j̄ v̄B̄in I q̄v̄m̄j̄ Ḡi m̄v̄t̄\_ ḡl̄ q̄v̄j̄ v̄t̄Z̄ī (eǕZ̄m̄j̄ f̄  
Av̄P̄īȲ) ḠK̄w̄l̄ ī"̄Z̄c̄Ȳ<sup>3</sup>w̄`K̄ nj̄, h̄v̄iv̄ K̄w̄d̄ī, ḡb̄w̄d̄K̄, t̄ē`Av̄Z̄c̄š̄x̄ I  
c̄\_ā̄ó̄ Ges̄ h̄v̄iv̄ īv̄m̄t̄j̄ ī k̄T̄"̄ I c̄Ū̄Z̄c̄q̄l̄, Z̄v̄t̄ īt̄k̄ k̄T̄"̄ ḡt̄b̄ K̄iv̄|

c̄Ū̄w̄Ē̄c̄R̄w̄ī I t̄ē`Av̄Z̄c̄š̄t̄ ī R̄%̄K̄ ēw̄<sup>3</sup> Av̄B̄q̄ē m̄v̄L̄w̄\_ q̄v̄b̄t̄K̄ ēt̄j̄ b̄:  
Ū̄Āw̄ḡ Av̄c̄b̄v̄t̄K̄ ḠK̄w̄l̄ K̄\_ v̄ m̄=ú̄t̄K̄<sup>3</sup>w̄R̄t̄Á̄m̄ K̄iē|Ū̄ w̄Z̄v̄b̄ ḡl̄ w̄d̄w̄ī t̄q̄ w̄b̄t̄j̄ b̄  
Ges̄ n̄v̄t̄Z̄ B̄k̄iv̄ w̄`t̄q̄ ēj̄ t̄j̄ b̄, Ū̄Ḡḡb̄w̄K̄ Āt̄āR̄ K̄\_ v̄l̄ b̄v̄| Av̄ī ḠŪv̄ w̄Q̄j̄  
īv̄m̄t̄j̄ ī m̄p̄t̄Z̄ī c̄Ū̄Z̄ m̄=š̄j̄b̄ c̄Ū̄k̄B̄ Ges̄ Z̄v̄ī k̄T̄"̄ ī m̄v̄t̄\_ k̄T̄"̄Z̄v̄ c̄K̄v̄t̄k̄ī  
D̄t̄ī t̄k̄"̄|

<sup>25</sup> m̄t̄v̄ ḡR̄v̄` v̄j̄ v̄n̄: 22

ZZXq Avni

gvtn i ghvrb i vmj j va mvj vj-va Avj vBun I qvmvj vgi Av`k(1)

Bgvq Bebj Kwq`g in. etj b: gvtn i ghvrb i vmj mvj vj-va Avj vBun I qvmvj va Gi Av`k B cwi cY`Abym Yxq, gvbnhtj gvKmf` tcbQvZ KvhrKix I mKtj i Rb` Avgtj i DcthvMx Av`k

vmqvg ZZXq unRixZ dih nq| tm wntmte i vmj mvj vj-va Avj vBun I qv mvj va gv` bq eQi vmqvg cvj tbi mthvM tctqtQb|

dih ni qvi cŁg chq q vmqvg cvj b cŁp qvW uQj LpB mnR| B`Qv Kitj tKvb e`w<sup>3</sup> tivhv cvj b bv Kti tKvb `wi` e`w<sup>3</sup> i Rb` Lvevii e`v`v Kitj B nq thZ| cieZkZ vmqvg cvj b mKtj i Dci AZ`ek`Kix weavbi fc AvimcZ nq| i agv` etqve`x cj`l I bvixi t`q`i` vmgKxb Lvl qv`bvi ūKqW ej er` \_v`K|

Aek` tivMvµvš-l gmvvdi e`w<sup>3</sup> tivhv bv ti tL cieZkZ Kv hv KitZ cvite, G weav GLbl ej er i tqtQ| Avi Mf`Zx I `b` vbKwi bx gmvj v hv` Rxe tbi q`wZi Avk`v Kti Zte Zv` i Rb`l G AbgvZ i tqtQ|

Zte Zviv hv` xq mšvbi q`wZi Avk`v Kti, Zte Kv hv Kivi mv`\_ mv`\_ cŁZ w` tbi Rb` GKRB vmgKxb tK Lvl qvZ nte| tKbbv Zv` i tivhv tQto t` qvUv Am`Zvi Kvi tY nqwb| eis Zviv m`B uQj | G Kvi tY vmgKxb Lvl qv`bvi gva`tg q`wZc`Y t` qvi weav ivLv nte tQ| thgbW Bmj v tgi i` tZ m` e`w<sup>3</sup> i tivhv tQto t` l qvi t`q`i` uQj |

Bev` tZi gv`v emotq t` qv

gvtn i ghvrb i vmj j va mvj vj-va Avj vBun I qv mvj va Gi Av`k uQj Bev` tZi gv`v emotq t` qv| wRetBj Av. i ghvrb i vmj j va mvj vj-va Avj vBun I qv mvj va tK Ki Avb cvW Kti tkvb tZb I Zv`K cvW KitZ ej tZb| wRetBj i mv`v`r n t j wZwb` vb LqivZ cŁj evZv`mi tP`q Awak``ZMgx

ntZb| i ghvrb Gtj Zvi `vbKxj Zvq h`<sup>3</sup> nZ Av`iv bZb gv`v| i ghvrb wZwb` vb-m` Kv, Bnmvb, Ki Avb wZj vl qvZ, mvj vZ I w`wKti Awak cwi gv`Y wbgMve ntZb|

Bev` Z-e`<sup>3</sup> Mxi gva`tg i ghvrb tK Ggbfvte w`klwqZ KitZb hv Ab` tKvb gv`mi tej vq KitZb bv| wZwb KL t b v tmnix MhY Kiv t` tKl weiZ \_vK tZb| D`i`k` uQj ivZ I w` tbi c`v`v mgqUvB Bev` tZ KvwUq t` qv|

wZwb mrvvvt` i tK tmnix MhY bv Kti OmI tg wemvj ō cvj b ntZ evi Y KitZb| Zv` i tK ej tZb:

" : " . [ ]

ŌAwg tZvgv` i gZ bB| Awg i w` hvcb Kw i, Ab` GK eY`vq, Awg Avgvi i tbi mwibta` \_w`K| wZwb Avgv`K Lvl qv b I cvb Kiv b|<sup>26</sup>

wZwb D`st`Zi cŁZ `qv ciek nq ml tg wemvj tK w`w x Kti tQb| Zte tmnixi mgq ch`S-tivhv` xNwqZ Kivi AbgvZ w` tqtQb| mnxn e`v`v tZ Avey mvC` Ly ix iv. ntZ ew`Z, wZwb i vmj j va mvj vj-va Avj vBun I qvmvj v`K ej tZ i tbtQb,

" , "

ŌtZvgiv ml tg wemvj cvj b Ki bv| th e`w<sup>3</sup> Gifc KitZ Pvq, tm thb Zv tKej tmnix ch`S-Kti | ō

GwU vmqvg cvj b Kvixi Rb` Awak DcthvMx I mnR| tKbbv GUv Zvi Rb` iv`Zi Lvevi MhY Kivi gZB, Zte tm GKUz` w` Kti KitQ| A` w` b I iv`Z tivhv` v`ti i Rb` GKevi Lvevi Mh`Yi AbgvZ i tqtQ| tmnixi mgq Lvevi Mh`Yi t`q`i` tivhv` vi Zvi GB Lvevi Uv`KB iv`Zi i` t` tK mmi t q tkl iv`Z wbtq tMj gv`v|

gvtn i ghvrb i i` w`l t q i vmj j va mvj vj-va Avj vBun I qvmvj va Gi Av`k

i vmj j va mvj vj-va Avj vBun I qvmvj va Gi Av`k uQj, wZwb w`wZi fc Piv` t` Lv e`ZxZ, A`\_ev tKvb GK e`w<sup>3</sup> i mv`v`x e`ZxZ, gvtn i ghvrb i tivhv

<sup>26</sup> e`v`vix I gmvj g







tKvb uKQycĉĉwYZ tbB| uZĉb tivhv Ae<sup>-</sup>vq ugmI qvK KiĉZb etj I eYĉvq GĉmĉQ|

Bgvq Avng` in. Dĉj ĉ Kĉib th, uZĉb tivhv Ae<sup>-</sup>vq gv<sub>-</sub>vq cĉb Xvj ĉZb| Kĉj KiĉZb I bĉĉK cĉb w ĉZb| Zĉe bĉĉK cĉb t` I qvi tĉĉĉĉ AĉZiĉĉZ Kiv t<sub>-</sub>ĉK eviY KĉiĉQb| tivhv Ae<sup>-</sup>vq uZĉb wĉĉ/ĉ j vĉMĉqĉQb etj cĉĉwYZ tbB|

uZĉb w ĉbi ĉi<sup>-</sup>ĉZ A<sub>-</sub>ev tĉĉI ugmI qvK Kiv t<sub>-</sub>ĉK eviY KĉiĉQb etj tKvb uKQyĉei x mĉĉI cvl qv hvq bv|

GĉZKĉdi e<sup>-</sup>vcĉi ivmĉj j ~~vĉ~~ mĉj ~~vĉ-vĉ~~ Avj vBĉn I qvmĉj ~~vĉ~~-Gi Av` k<sup>ĉ</sup>

uZĉb ighvĉbi tĉI `kĉ b GĉZKĉd KiĉZb| I dvZ ĉĉ<sup>ĉ</sup>-uZĉb G wĉqĉgi AbĉZĉ<sup>ĉ</sup> uĉĉj b| GKevi tKvb KviĉY tĉI `kĉKi GĉZKĉd tĉĉo w ĉqĉQĉj b, ĉĉi kvl qvĉj Zv KvRv KĉiĉQb| j vBj vZj K`i Zvj vk KiĉZ wĉMĉq uZĉb GKevi ighvĉbi ĉi<sup>-</sup>ĉZ AZĉci ga` `kĉK Gici tĉI `kĉK GĉZKĉd Kĉib| ĉieZĉZ ĉĉ<sup>ĉ</sup>xqgvb nj th, j vBj vZj K`i tĉI `kĉK| Gici t<sub>-</sub>ĉK uZĉb I dvZ ĉĉ<sup>ĉ</sup>-GB tĉI `kĉKB GĉZKĉd Pwĉj ĉq hvb|

uZĉb Zuej e<sup>-</sup>v KiĉZ wĉĉ` R w ĉZb hv gĉmĉRĉ<sup>-</sup> Uvbĉĉv nZ| tĉLvĉbB uZĉb Avj ~~vĉ~~ i ĉĉwKi ĉĉAvi vabvq wĉveĉ nĉZb|

GĉZKĉdi wĉqZ Kiĉj uZĉb dRĉi i mĉj vZ Av<sup>-</sup>vq KiĉZb I GĉZKĉd ĉi<sup>-</sup> KiĉZb|

ĉĉZ eQi `k w`b Kĉi GĉZKĉd KiĉZb| Zĉe th eQi uZĉb ĉĉ<sub>-</sub>ex tĉĉo Prj tĉMĉj b tĉ eQi wĉk w`b GĉZKĉd KĉiĉQb|

- uReivĉj Av. ĉĉZ eQi ivmĉj j ~~vĉ~~ mĉj ~~vĉ-vĉ~~ Avj vBĉn I qvmĉj ~~vĉ~~ GKevi Kĉi Ki Avb cov I covĉbvi `wqZi wĉĉq AvĉZb Zĉe th eQi Zui I dvZ nj tĉ eQi `ĉevi uZĉb G `wqZi ĉvj b KĉiĉQb|
- uReivĉj Av. eQi GKevi ivmĉj j ~~vĉ~~ mĉj ~~vĉ-vĉ~~ Avj vBĉn I qvmĉj ~~vĉ~~ mvgĉb Ki Avb covZb, Zĉe th eQi BĉĉKvj Kiĉj b tĉ eQi `ĉevi ĉĉoĉQb|
- uZĉb hLb GĉZKĉd KiĉZb Zui Rĉb` wba<sup>ĉ</sup> Z ZuejZ GKv GKv ĉĉek KiĉZb|

- GĉZKĉd Ae<sup>-</sup>vq ĉĉKĉZK ĉĉqvRb e<sup>-</sup>ZĉZ Zui Nĉi ĉĉek KiĉZb bv|
- gĉmĉR` nĉZ Avĉqkv (iv.) Gi Kĉĉĉ wĉĉRi gv<sub>-</sub>v ĉĉek Kwiĉq w ĉZb, Avĉqkv (iv) wĉR Kĉĉ nĉZB nĉĉqĉ Ae<sup>-</sup>vq ivmĉj j ~~vĉ~~ (mĉj ~~vĉ-vĉ~~ Avj vBĉn I qvmĉj ~~vĉ~~) Gi gv<sub>-</sub>v ĉĉi<sup>-</sup>wb Kĉi w ĉZb I aĉq w ĉZb|
- GĉZKĉd <sub>-</sub>vKv Kĉĉj ivmĉj j ~~vĉ~~ mĉj ~~vĉ-vĉ~~ Avj vBĉn I qvmĉj ~~vĉ~~ K t` Lvi Rb` D<sup>-</sup>ĉĉvZj gĉgĉbĉt` i tĉD tĉD tĉĉZb, wĉqvi Z tĉI nĉj uZĉb hLb DĉV `wĉĉZb ivmĉj j ~~vĉ~~ (mĉj ~~vĉ-vĉ~~ Avj vBĉn I qvmĉj ~~vĉ~~) I DĉV `wĉĉZb Ges w<sup>-</sup>vq w ĉZb| Avi G wĉqviĉZi NUbv mĉvĉYZ ivĉZi tejvq msNĉUZ nZ|
- GĉZKĉd Ae<sup>-</sup>vq uZĉb KLĉbB tKvb `ĉi mĉĉ<sub>-</sub> tĉj vĉqkv Kĉibwĉb| GĉbĉK PĉgvI t`b wĉb|
- uZĉb hLb BĉZKĉd KiĉZ tĉĉZb, wĉQvbv tĉĉZ t`qv nZ| GĉZKĉd<sup>-</sup>ĉj Zui LvUI ivLv nZ|
- hLb tKvb ĉĉqvRĉb BĉZKĉd `j nĉZ tei nĉZb, nqĉZv tKvb ti vMxi ĉvk w ĉq tĉĉZb, wK<sup>ĉ</sup> Zvi wĉKU ĉĉek KiĉZb bv, bv Zvi m<sup>-</sup>ĉĉK<sup>ĉ</sup> wR<sup>-</sup>ĉvĉ KiĉZb|
- uZĉb GKevi UĉK<sup>ĉ</sup> ZuejZ GĉZKĉd Kĉib| ZLb Zuejĉi ĉĉek<sub>-</sub>ĉwU w ĉq eU Kĉi t`b| GĉZKĉdi gĉj Dĉĉk` I fve hvĉZ AvR<sup>ĉ</sup> nq tĉ Rb`B uZĉb Giĉc KĉiĉQb| Aĉ I gĉ<sup>ĉ</sup>ĉj vKĉ<sup>-</sup>i wK wĉĉĉZ hviv wĉĉRĉ<sup>-</sup>i GĉZKĉdi RvqMĉĉK Avj vĉ-Pwi Zv I wĉqvi ZKviĉ<sup>-</sup>i Af`<sup>ĉ</sup> Rvĉĉbvi RvqMv ewĉĉq tĉĉj| mĉZivs t`Lv hvĉ<sup>-</sup>Q G GĉZKĉdi isĉĉĉc Avi beex GĉZKĉdi isĉĉĉc m<sup>-</sup>ĉĉY<sup>ĉ</sup>ĉ<sup>ĉ</sup>ĉ

I ô Avni

i v m j j v m v j v v Avj v B n l q m v j v G i c u e I esk c w i µ g v

i v m j j v m v j v v Avj v B n l q m v j v G i b m e

u z u b n t j b A v e j K v t m g g r n v s i B e t b A v a j v B e t b A v a j g e v i j e  
B e t b n v t k g B e t b A v t a g v b v d B e t b K m v B B e t b u k j v e B e t b g j i v B e t b  
K v o A v e B e t b j A v q v B B e t b M w j e B e t b u d n i B e t b g v t j K B e t b b v h v i  
B e t b t K b v b v n B e t b L j n v B g v B e t b g y m i K v B e t b B j q v m B e t b g j v i B e t b  
v b h v i B e t b g v A v i B e t b A v b v b |

i v m j j v m v j v v Avj v B n l q m v j v G i G B esk c w i µ g v  
m e f i s i z µ t g t K Z | A v b v b B m g v B j A v G i m s v b n l q v i e v c v t i l t K v b  
v o g z t b b |

i v m j j v m v j v v Avj v B n l q m v j v G i b v g m g n

h v b i B e t b g z B g t t K e w y z , i v m j j v ( m v j v v Avj v B n  
l q m v j v ) e t j t Q b ,

" , , : "

Av g v i A t b K t j v b v g i t q t Q : A w g g r n v s i , A w g A v n g , A w g g r n x  
A v g v i o v i v A v j v Z v o A v j v K z l i t K g t Q t t e b | A w g n v t k i ( G K u i Z K v i x )  
A v g v i c v t q i v b K U g v b j t i t K G K u i Z K i v n e | A w g B ( A v K e ) m e f k l  
A v M g b K v i x h v i c i A v i t K D A v m t e v l 34

34 e l v i x l g m i j g

" : . [ ] "

A v e y g m v A v K A v i x i w` q j v v A v b u t t K e w y z , u z u b e t j , i v m j j v v  
m v j v v v Avj v B n l q m v j v v A v g v t i K v t Q Z v i A t b K t j v b v g D t j l K t i  
e j t z b : A w g g r n v s i , A v n g , A v j - g K v d d v , A v j n v t k i , A w g Z v l e v i b e x ,  
A w g i n g t z i b e x | 35

i v m j j v m v j v v Avj v B n l q m v j v G i R b l a v i v i c u e I Z v

G u e l q u t K v b` j x j c o v t y i A t c q l v i v t L b v t h , u z u b t m v l x q f v t e e b x  
n v t k g G i A s f l t K v i v B k esk - a v i v i | u z u b A v i e t i g t a m t e f e g esk  
c w i µ g v i A v a K v i x | u z u b g v q R b f M o Y K t i t Q b h v A v j v i K v t Q m t e f e g  
G j v K v |

A v j v Z v A v j v e t j b : A v j v B A v a K R v t b b , t K v v q u z u b Z v i t i m v j Z  
i v L t e b |

A v e y m v d q v b B m j v g M o Y K i v i c e u i n i v K u j q v t m i c o k e D E t i  
i v m j j v m v j v v Avj v B n l q m v j v G i D P esk g h v t K v i K t i  
e t j u Q t j b , u z u b A v g v t i g t a D P z e s t k i A v a K v i x | D E t i t n i v K u j q v m  
e t j u Q t j b , i v m j M Y G i K g B n b | Z u i v Z v t i R w i Z i D P z esk a v i v q R b M o Y  
K t i b |

i v m j j v m v j v v Avj v B n l q m v j v e t j t Q b ,

" , , : "

u b o q A v j v B e i v n x t g i m s v b t i g t a B m g v C j t K g t b v b x Z K t i t Q b |  
A v i e b x B m g v C t j i g t a t K b v b v t K t e t Q u b t q t Q b , e b x t K b v b v t t K

35 g m i j g



KiivBḳṭ`i tẹṭQ ẉḅṭq̣ṭQḅ| Avi ṭKṿṭi ḳṭ`i ṭ\_̣ṭK ebx ṇṿṭḳg̣ṭK| Avi ebx ṇṿṭḳṭgi g̣ṭa" ṇṭZ AvgṿṭK ẉbẹP̣Z Ḳṭi ṭQḅ|<sup>36</sup>

ẉZwḅ tḥ c̣ẉẹṭ esṭki, Zvi GKẉU Rj š-`p̣ṿš-ṇṭ"Q, Avj ẉ ZvAvj ṿ Zvi gvZv-ẉcZṿṭK ẉḥbṿṆ e"wf̣P̣vi Ḳṭg̣Ṛẉṭq̣ ḥṿl qṿ ṭ\_̣ṭK ị¶̣ṿ Ḳṭi ṭQḅ| ẉZwḅ `ea I ịx̣f̣ṿte ṃụẉ Z ẉẹṿṭni eỤṭḅ Avẹx `ụẉZi J̣i ḳṚṿZ ṃṣ̌ṿḅ| ẉZwḅ eṭj ḅ : Aẉg ẉẹṿn ṭ\_̣ṭK tei ṇṭq̣ẉQ, ẉḥbṿ ṭ\_̣ṭK tei ṇḄẉḅ, Av`g ṭ\_̣ṭK ẉḅṭq̣ Avg̣vi ẉcZṿ-gṿZṿ AvgṿṭK Ṛḅf̣ ṿḅ cḥṣ̌, ṭKṿḅ cḥṭq̣Ḅ Ṛṿṭnj̣x̣ ḥṭMi ẉḥbṿ I Aḳṭj̣-Zṿ AvgṿṭK ṭụ́ḳḲṭi ẉḅ | [ Ẓvẹi ṿḅx̣: Avj Aṿl ṃṿZ, Avj eṿḅx̣ i n. GB ṇṿ x̣ṃẉU ṇṿṃṿḅ eṭj g̣ṣ̌e" Ḳṭi ṭQḅ|

Ab" GK eỴṭṿq̣ G̣ṭṃṭQ: Aẉg Av`g ṭ\_̣ṭK (ẉḅṭq̣ ṭḳl cḥṣ̌), ẉḥbṿ ḅq, ẉẹṿn ṭ\_̣ṭK tei ṇṭq̣ẉQ|

Bẹṭḅ ṃv` I Bẹṭḅ AṿṃṿṭKi (i) Ḳṿj ex̣ iṿ. ṭ\_̣ṭK eỴṭṿ Ḳṭi ḅ| ẉZwḅ eṭj ḅ,<sup>0</sup> Aẉg i ṿṃj̣ j̣ ẉ ṃṿj̣ ẉj̣ ṿẹ Avj ṿḄẉn I q̣ṿṃṿj̣ ẉg̣ Gi c̣ẉP̣ ḳZ gṿZvi ḅṿg ẉj̣ ẉcẹx̣ Ḳṭi ẉQ, G̣ṭi`i g̣ṭa" ḲṿḌṭḲḄ Aẉg ẉḥbṿḲẉi ḅx̣ c̣ṿḄẉḅ| Ṛṿṭnj̣x̣ ḥṭMi ṭKṿḅ ẉṚẉḅṃl Ẓṿṭ`i Ḳṿṭiṿ ḲṿṭQ c̣ṿḄẉḅ| c̣ẉP̣ ḳZ gṿ Gi A\_̣g̣ṿ I ẹṿẹṿ Ḍf̣q c̣ṭ¶̣| i `ṿ`x̣, c̣i `ṿ`x̣, ḄZ`ẉ` |

ṭKṿḅ GK Ḳẉẹ eṭj ḅ :

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Av`g ṭ\_̣ṭK g̣ṿṭq̣i Ṃf̣Q̣l eṿṭci c̣p̣ esḳci ụi ṿ ẒṿṭK ẉnḍṿḥZ Ḳṭi G̣ṭṃṭQ| Aẹṭḳṭl ṭṃ c̣ẉẹṭ ẉẹṿṭni g̣ṿa"ṭg̣ AvẹẉẒ nj | G̣ṭZ A%̣ea ṭKṿḅ ẉḲQ̣ẓcẹịf̣ḷṭ`i ṃṿṭ\_̣ḥỵ<sup>3</sup> ṇq̣ẉḅ|

Zvi c̣ḥṭei iṿṭZ ṭṃ c̣ẉỴg̣vi P̣ṿṭ`i g̣Z c̣Ẓx̣q̣g̣ṿḅ nj | Zvi Aṿṭj̣ ṿg̣q̣ D`q̣ṭK ṭKṿḅ AỤ̈Ḳvi eṿ A`úóZṿ Av"Q̣ḅẹ Ḳi ṭZ c̣ṿṭi ẉḅ | ḍṭj̣ Zvi Aṿṭj̣ ṿ Ø̣ṿiṿ AỤ̈Ḳvi Ac̣ṃẉi Z nj | Aṿṭj̣ vi Ḍci AỤ̈Ḳvi ẉe"̣g̣ṿḅ \_ṿṭḲ ḅṿ| Avg̣iṿ ịḲẉi q̣ṿ Av`ṿq̣ Ḳi ẉQ̣ Zvi, ẉḥbṿ Avgṿṭ`i ṭḲ Zṿ Ḍc̣ṇvi ẉ`ṭq̣ṭQ̣ḅ G̣g̣ḅ GK ẉḅq̣ṿg̣Z ḥvi g̣g̣g̣ṿḅṭḷ i Ḳi ḅṿ ḅṿṂṿj̣ c̣ṿq̣ ḅṿ

<sup>36</sup> g̣ṃẉj̣ g̣

MhY Ki"b| bv bv| Avj ~~va~~ AvcbvK KLtbv Am~~sb~~ Kiteb bv| Avcbv  
AvZvqZvi eÜb i ~~v~~ Ktib| mZ" K\_v etj b...|<sup>37</sup>

mBg Avni  
mZ"ev" Zv I AvgvbZ`vi x

: :  
: " " : [ : ]  
":  
": . : "  
.[ ]"

Beib Avevm (iv) nZ evY~~Z~~ wZvb etj b, hLb 0

(Zvg tZvgvi wKURbt i f~~x~~Z c0 k0 Ki) bwhj nj, ivmj j ~~va~~ mvj ~~vj~~ Avj vBvn I qvmvj ~~vg~~ tei ntjb Ges mvdv ce~~f~~Z Avt~~iv~~Y Kti D"P KtE  
Avl qvR w`tq ejtjb, Bqv mvevvn! tjvtKiv ejj, tK WwKtQ? AZtci  
mKtjB Zvi Kvq GKwZ nj | wZvb ejtjb, hw` Awg evj th DcZ`Kvq  
GKwU `mb` j tZvgv` i Dci nvgjv KitZ Db~~v~~ ntq AvtQ, Zte wK tZvgiv  
AvgvK veklm Kite? Zviv ejj, ÜbÖqB0| Avgiv AvcbvK i ay mZ"ev`x  
wtmtEb tctqW|0 wZvb ejtjb, 0 Awg tZvgv` i tK KwB kw`+ g~~f~~LvgvL  
nl qvi e`vcti mZK~~Q~~KivQ|<sup>38</sup>

ivmj j ~~va~~ mvj ~~vj~~ Avj vBvn I qvmvj ~~vg~~ Gi mZ"ev" Zv I AvgvbZ`vii  
gkwi Kt i tK i wZgtZv wect` tdtj w`tqWj th Zviv ZvtK wK DcwatZ  
tLZve Kite — Zviv GKei etj th wZvb0 Rv`Ki, w~~v~~ver`x0 GKei etj,  
0 Kue0 GKei etj, 0MYK0 GKei etj, 0 cvMj0| Avi Zviv GB t~~v~~t~~t~~  
GKRb Ab`RbtK fr~~ib~~v KiZ| tKbbv Zviv RvbZ th ivmj j ~~va~~ mvj ~~vj~~  
Avj vBvn I qvmvj ~~vg~~ Gme Acev` t~~t~~K m~~u~~Y~~c~~ue~~t~~ |

bhi Beib nwi m ivmj j ~~va~~ mvj ~~vj~~ Avj vBvn I qvmvj ~~vg~~ tK Kó t` I qvi  
e`vcti LpB Ktvi wQj | tm GKei KivBkt` i tK ejj, 0tn tKivBkMY!  
tZvgv` i tK Ggb GKwU w~~l~~q tctq etmtQ hv c~~f~~e~~0~~KLtbv NtUwb| g~~v~~v~~s~~  
tZvgv` i gta` wQtb Aíeqm~~v~~ evjK| e~~p~~xgEvq tZvgv` i mevi mš~~v~~oi  
cv~~t~~| K\_vq mZ"ev`x| tZvgv` i gta` mgwaK AvgvbZ`vi | AZtci hLb  
tZvgiv Zvi Aj tK m~~v~~v Pj t` LtZ tctj, Avi tm wbtq Gj bZb GK evZ~~p~~

<sup>37</sup> eLvi x I g~~v~~mij g  
<sup>38</sup> eLvi x I g~~v~~mij g

ivmj j ~~va~~ mvj ~~vj~~ Avj vBvn I qvmvj ~~vg~~ bej qZ c0Bi c~~f~~eB Zvi Rv~~v~~Zi  
KvtQ mZ"ev`x I AvgvbZ`vi wtmtE c0m~~x~~ wQtb| wZvb Zvt` i gvtS Avj  
Avgvb etj L`vZ wQtb| GB tLZveU tKej Zvi Rb`B m~~v~~ba~~v~~i Z th  
mZ"ev" Zv AvgvbZ`vi x Ges Ab`vb` DEg `Yvevj tZ mte~~p~~P Pev`uk~~Q~~KitZ  
tcti tQb|

ivmj j ~~va~~ (mvj ~~vj~~ Avj vBvn I qvmvj ~~vg~~) Gi mZ"ev" Zv I AvgvbZ`vii  
e`vcti Zvi kI`ivl m~~v~~q~~t~~ w`tqQ| AveytRtnj, ivmj j ~~va~~ mvj ~~vj~~ Avj vBvn  
I qvmvj ~~vg~~ tK gvivZKf~~v~~te Nyv Kiv mtEj, ZvtK w~~v~~ver`x-c0Zcb~~v~~Kiv mtEj,  
mZ"ev`x etj B veklm KiZ| G Kv~~t~~YB GK e`w~~s~~ hLb ZvtK w~~v~~RtAm Kij :  
g~~v~~v~~s~~ wK mZ"ev`x bv w~~v~~ver`x? c0ZiEti tm etj tQ, a~~v~~sm tnvK tZvgvi |  
Avj ~~v~~ai Kmg| w~~b~~ÖqB g~~v~~v~~s~~ mZ"ev`x| g~~v~~v~~s~~ KLbI w~~v~~ver`x K\_v etj bvb|  
wKš`hw` KmvBtqi mš~~v~~ibiv SvÜv, cvb cvb Kiv~~t~~bv, Kvev Nti i cvniv`vix, I  
bej~~v~~Z wbtq hvq, Zvntj KivBt~~k~~i Ab`vb` kvLv~~v~~ t~~v~~j vi fvtM wK i Bj ?

Bmj vg Mh~~t~~Yi c~~f~~e~~0~~h Aveym~~v~~qvb bexi wei`tx KwB kI`Zvq wj B wQj,  
mg~~t~~U t~~n~~ivKvj qvm hLb ZvtK w~~v~~R~~A~~vmv Kti ejj, 0tm hv etj tQ Zv ejvi  
AvtM, tZvgiv wK ZvtK w~~v~~ver`x ejvi Acev` w`tZ?0 Aveym~~v~~qvb DEti ejj, 0  
bv|0

t~~n~~ivKvj qvm ejj : Awg tZvgvK w~~v~~RtAm KtiwQ, tm hv etj tQ Zv ejvi  
c~~f~~e~~0~~tZvgiv wK ZvtK w~~v~~ver`x Acev` w`tZ, Zvg etj, bv| AZtci Awg  
e~~s~~tZ tcti wQ th, w~~h~~wb gv~~b~~ti i e`vcti w~~v~~ver`x bb wZvb Avj ~~v~~ai e`vcti  
w~~v~~ver`x nZ cvti b bv|

ivmj j ~~v~~ai Dci c0g lnx bwh~~t~~j i ci hLb ivmj j ~~va~~ mvj ~~vj~~ Avj vBvn  
I qvmvj ~~vg~~ Lw~~v~~ Rv (i) Gi Kvq K~~v~~úZ Ae~~v~~q Gtj b I etj b, AvgvK  
K~~v~~f AveZ Ki | AvgvK Av~~Q~~vi Z Ki | ZLb Lw~~v~~ Rv (i) etj b, m~~v~~sev`

ZLb tZvgiv ZvtK ej tj hv`Ki | Avj vni Kmg, tm hv`Ki bq | tZvgiv ZvtK MYK ej tj | bv, Avj vni Kmg, tm MYK bq | tZvgiv ZvtK Kue ej tj , cvMj ej tj | Gici tm ej j , ōtn KivBKMY! tZvgiv tZvgvt`i wclqUv LwZtq t`L | Avj vni Kmg! LpB gnr GK wclq tZvgvt`i KvQ GtmtQ |

ivmj j vni mvj vj-vi Avj vBwn I qvmvj vj Gi AvgvbZ`vixi cŕt½ ej v hvq th G gnr YwUB Lw RvtK AvKó Kti tQ | ivmj j vni `x nl qvi Rtb` ZvtK AvMŕwšZ Kti tQ | tKbbv wmi qvq e`emv-tgšmfg ivmj j vni mvj vj-vi Avj vBwn I qvmvj vj Lw Rv (i w`qvj vni Avbŭ) Gi e`emv cwi Pvj bv Kti tZb | wZwb Zvi tMvj vg gvqmvivi KvQ t`tK ivmj j vni mvj vj-vi Avj vBwn I qvmvj vj Gi AvgvbZ`vix I Dbz Pwi t mæutK`hv RvbtZ tcti wQj b Zv ZvtK AwrfFZ Kti wQj |

ivmj j vni mvj vj-vi Avj vBwn I qvmvj vj Gi AvgvbZ`vixi GKwU Dŕj — LthvM` NUbv GB th KivBtki gkwi KivN Kwidi nlqv I ivmj tK wgv`v cŕZcbe Kiv mtEj N Zvt`i gj`evb mæu` ivmj j vni mvj vj-vi Avj vBwn I qvmvj vj Gi KvQ MvQZ ivLZ | G e`vcvti Zviv wbi vcEvtava KiZ | Avj vni hLb Zvi ivmj tK g`xbvq wnRiZ Kti hv l qvi AbgvZ w`tj b ZLb ivmj j vni mvj vj-vi Avj vBwn I qvmvj vj Avj x (iv) tK g`vq Zui RvqMvq ti tL tMŕj b, hv tZ wZwb AvgvbZ`tj v nK`vit`i KvQ tcti w`tZ cvti b |

metPtq eo AvgvbZ hv ivmj enb Kti tQb I mteŕEg c×wZtZ nK`vit`i KvQ tcti w`tq tQb Zv nj I nx I timvj tZi AvgvbZ hv Avj vni Zui KutA Acŕ Kti tQb | wZwb GB AvgvbZ gvbtli KvQ AbcyLfite I mteŕEg c×wZtZ tcti w`tq tQb | wZwb `jxj-cŕvY, eqvb-eYŕv, hevB, Zievix meB e`envi Kti tQb kŕt`i gKwej vq | Avj vni ZvAvj v Zui Rb` weRq Gtb w`tq tQb | Zui `vlqvZ MŕY Kivi Rb` gvbtli ŭ`q Lŕj w`tq tQb | Zviv ivmj i cŕZ Cgvb Avbj Ges ZvtK mZ` etj Rvbj , ZvtK mvnh` Kij | Avi Gfite Zvl nŕt`i evYx Dŕznj | Bmj vg cw`ex Rŕo cŕvi tci | Mŕg I knŕi i Ggb ewo ewk i Bj bv thLvB Avj vni GB `xbtK cŕek Kivwub |

Aóg Avni

gvnæš` (mvj vj-vi Avj vBwn I qvmvj vj)

mæutK`ce@Zx beNŕi mvj t`i mŕmsev` I A½xKvi cŕ vb

cwE Kiv Avtb GtmtQ, Avj vni ZvAvj v etj b,

Avi Avj vni hLb beMŕYi KvQ t`tK A½xKvi MŕY Kiti b th, Awg tZvgvt`i tK wKZve I cŕAv hv `vb Kij vg Zvi ci hLb GKRb ivmj AvMgb Kiteb, wŕwb tZvgvt`i gvŕS we`gvb wKZvtei mZ`Zv `ŕKvi Kiteb | ZLb tZvgiv Aek`B Zvi cŕZ wekŕm `vcb Kite Ges Zvi mvnh`Kvix nŕe | ej tj b: tZvgiv wK `ŕKvi Kiti Ges G `wqtZi tevSv MŕY Kiti? Zviv etj wQj : Avgiv `ŕKvi Kij vg, wZwb ej tj b: Zte tZvgiv mvŕŕx vK Ges Awg tZvgvt`i mvŕ mvŕŕxMŕYi Ašfŕ i Bj vg | AZ:ci th tj vK G I qv`v t`tK wcti `wŕte, ZvivB ntj v `ŕvŕKvix | <sup>39</sup>{mŕv Avŕj Bgivb:81-82}

Avj x web Avey Zvtj e Ges ivmj j vni PuPvZ fvB Avaj vni web Aveŕvm i w`qvj ŭ Avbŭgv eYŕv Kiti tQb, Avj vni ZvAvj v th beŕtKB cwmŕtq tQb Zui KvQ t`tKB G-gtq`A½xKvi wbtq tQb th, wZwb RweZ`vKve`vq hv` gvnæš` mvj vj-vi Avj vBwn I qvmvj vj tK tcti Y Ktib Zvntj wZwb Zui Dci Cgvb Avbteb I ZvtK mvnh` Kiteb | mvŕ mvŕ`G wbt`R I t`qv ntq tQ th wZwb thb `ŕq DæšZi KvQ t`tK G gtq`A½xKvi MŕY Kiti b th, Zviv RweZ

<sup>39</sup> mŕv Avŕj Bgivb:81-82 |

ՎԿԵՒՂ ԽԻ՝ ԳՆՎՅՆ՝ (մյ յ-ՎՅ Այ ՎԲԻՆ Լ զՎՄՅ ՎՅ) ԲՇԻ Զ ՆԲ ԶՎՆՅ ԶՎԻ  
ԶԽԻ ԸՉԻ ԸԳՎ ԸՎԹԵ ԸԵՏ ԶԻԿ ՄՆՎԻ՝ ԿԻԹԵ |<sup>40</sup>

մյ յ x ԲՒԿԼ Ը ԳՂԳՅԱԲԻԿ ԸԿԽՄ ԵԿՍՆ ԸԳՄԳՂ |

Այ ՎՅ ԶՎԱյ Վ ԲԵՒ ԲԵՎՆԻԸ ԱՎ. ԸԻ ԲՎԻ՝ ԸՅ Ե-ԿԻ ԵՅ Բ:

ՕՒՆ ԱՎԳՎ՝ Ի ԵԼ ԶՎ՝ Ի ԳԱ՝ ԲՒԿԲ ԶՎ՝ Ի ՎԿՄ ԸԿՐԲ ԻՄՅ ԲՇԻ ԿԻ՝  
ԿԻ՝ԲՆԻՎ ԶՎ՝ Ի ԿՎՂ ԱՎԵՎԻ ԱՎԳՎԸՄԸՆ ՎՅՅ ՎԼ զՎ ԿԻ  
ԻԿՎԵԲ, ԶՎ՝ Ի ԻԿ ՎԿՅԵ Լ ՎՆԿԸ ԿԿՂՎ Բ՝ԹԵ ԸԵՏ ԶՎ՝ Ի ԸԵԼ ԿԻԹԵ,  
ՎԸՉ ԱՎԸԲ ԳՆՎ-ԿՎՅ ԳՎ, ԸՂԱՎԳԳ |<sup>41</sup>

Այ ԳՎ ԲԵԹ ԿՎՈՒ (i.n.) ԵՅ Բ,

Այ ՎՅ ԶՎԱյ Վ, ԲԵՒ ԲԵՎՆԻԸ ԱՎ. ԸԶՐ ԸԵԼ ԲՄԻՒ ԱՎԱԵՎՄՎ՝ Ի ԲԲ՝  
ԸՎԻ ԸԿՅ՝ ԿՎԻ ՄՅՒԻԿՅԵԿՅՆ ԿԻԶ ՎՄԳ ԵՅ ԳՈՅ, Այ ՎՅ ԹԲ ԶՎ՝ Ի  
ԳՎՏ ԶՎ՝ Ի Բ ԳԱ՝ ՆԶ Ա՝Ք ԲԵՎՆՄԳԻ ԵՏԻ ՆԶ ԸԿՐԲ ԻՄՅ ԲՇԻ ԿԻ  
ԿԻԲ | ԶԽԻ Ը՝ ԿՎ Այ ՎՅ ԶՎԱյ Վ ԳՆՎՅՆ՝ մյ յ-ՎՅ Այ ՎԲԻՆ Լ զՎՄՅ ՎՅԻԿ,  
ԸՎՅՎ՝ Ի ԳԱ՝ ՆԶ ԶՎ՝ Ի ԸԵՏ ՄԿՅ ՎՐԲ-ԲԲՄՎԻ ՎԿՄ, ԻՄՅ ՎՆՄՎԵ  
ԲՇԻ ԿՎԻ ԳՎՂԸ ԿԵՅ ԿԻԲ |

ԲԳՎ ԱՎԸ՝ ԻՆ. ՄՆՎԵՒ ԲԵՎԻՎ ՎԵՑ ՄՎԻ զՎՆ Ի Վ՝ զՅ ՎՅ ԱՎԸ ԲՒԿ ԵԿՍՆ  
ԿԻԳՈՅ, ԻՄՅ յ ՎՅ մյ յ-ՎՅ Այ ՎԲԻՆ Լ զՎՄՅ ՎՅ ԲԻ ԿՎ՝ ԿԻԲ,

: , " " "

ՕՒՎԸ Այ ՎՅ ԶՎԱյ ՎԻ ՎԿՄ ԻԿԼ ԲԵՒ (ՎՆՄՎԵ ՎԵՔՅ) ԱՎԻ ԱՎ՝ Ը ԶԼԲ  
ԿՎ՝ Վ-ԸՎՄՂՅ ՆԻ ԸՎԿ ԼՎ՝ՈՅ | ԱՎԸ ԲՅԳՎ՝ ԻԿ ԸԻ ԸՂՎԸ ԸԵՎ՝ ՄՅՒԻԿՅ՝  
ԵՅ ՎՂ: ԱՎԸՎԻ ՎԸՎ ԲԵՎՆՄԳԻ ՝ԿՎ, ԱՎԸՎԻ ՄՅՒԻԿՅ՝ԲԵՒ ԸՄԻ ՄՆՎԵՎ՝, ԱՎԸՎԻ  
ԳՎԶԻ Բ՝ ԼՎ՝ ԸՅ ԲԵՒ ԲԲՎՄԿ ԸԸՎ ԿԻԲ Բ՝ ԸՅՎ՝ ԲԼ Վ՝ԿԲ |<sup>0</sup>

<sup>40</sup> ԶՎԸՄՎԻ ԲԵԹ ԿՎՈՒ (1/493)  
<sup>41</sup> մԻՎ ԵՎԿՎԻ:129

ԳՎԲԼ Ի ԳՎՏ ՎԲԵՎՈՅՎԵ ԻՄՅ յ ՎՅ Այ ՎԲԻՆ Լ զՎՄՅ ՎՅԻ  
ԱՎՅ ՎՔՎ ՔՅ ԱՎՄՂՅ | ԸԿ ԸԽՂ ԸՅՆ ԵՏԿՎԵ ԵՒ ԲՄԻՎԵՅ Ի ԻԿԼ ԲԵՒ  
ԸՄՎ Այ ՎԲԻՆՄՄՅ ՎԸ ՄԵՔԼ ԲԵՒ ԲՅԸ ՄԻՎՄԻ ԸՅ Ե-ԿԻԵ Բ | ՎՅՎ ԵՒ  
ԲՄԻՎԵՅ Ի ԸՂՂԿ՝ ԸԿ ԵՎՎԵ ԵՅ ԵՅ Բ |

ՕՒՎԸ ԲՅԳՎ՝ Ի ԿՎՂ Այ ՎՅ Ի ԲՇԻ Զ ԻՄՅ, ԸՔԵՅՎՆԻԸ ԸԶ ԶՎԻՎԶԻ  
ՄՅՎՔԿՎԻՒ ԸԵՏ ԸԸԲ ԸԿՐԲ ԻՄՅՅ Ի ՄՆՎԵՎ՝ ՎՅՎ, ՎՎԲ ԱՎԸՎԻ ԸՅ  
ԱՎՄՎԵԲ | ԶԻ ԲՅԸ ՆԵ ԱՎԸՎ՝ |<sup>42</sup>

ԸՐԹ՝Բ ԳՆՎԵՒ մյ յ-ՎՅ Այ ՎԲԻՆ Լ զՎՄՅ ՎՅ մյ յ-ՎՅ Այ ՎԲԻՆ  
Լ զՎՄՅ ՎՅ ԸԿ Ն՝ ԽՄ ԲԻ ԿՎ՝ ԿԻԳՈՅ, ՕՒՎԸ ԱՎԸՎԻ ՎԸՎ ԲԵՎՆՄԳԻ ՝ԿՎ  
ԸԵՒ ԸՄՎ ՎԵՑ ԸՎԲՎՅԻ ՄՆՎԵՎ՝ |<sup>43</sup>

ԸԵՔՅՔՄՅՄԸՆ ԻՄՅ յ ՎՅ Թ ԸԻՔՎ՝ Լ ԳՆՎՅՎ՝ ԱՎՅ ՎՔԶ ՆՂԳՂ ՎԹՅՎՅ՝  
ԱՎԳՎ ԶԻ ԸՂՎԵՆ ԿԻԲ |

ԲԻ ԿՎ՝ ՆՂԳՂ,

ՕՒՎԻՎ ԱԲՄԻՅ ԿԻ ԵՎԻՂԻ ԲԵՒ, ԽԻՎ ԵԿՍՆ ԶՎԻՎ ՎԹՐ՝ Ի ԿՎՂ ՎՎԿ  
ԶՎԻՎ Լ ԲՎՂՅ ՎՅ ՎԸԶ ԸՎՂ | ՎՅՎ ԶՎ՝ Ի ԻԿ ՎԹ՝Ր Բ՝Բ ՄՐԿՂՔ՝, ԵՎԻ  
ԿԻԲ ԱՄՐ ԸԳՂ՝ԻԿ, ԶՎ՝ Ի ԲԻՎ՝ ԽՅԶԳ ԸԵԼ Ե՝ՆՅՅ ԻՆՎԻՅ ԿԻԲ Լ  
ՎՎՎ x ԿԻԲ ՆՎԻԸ Ե՝ՄԸՆ ԸԵՏ ԶՎ՝ Ի ԸԸԻ ԲՒԿ ԹՄ ԹՅՎ ԲՅԸՂԳ Բ՝Բ ԸԵ  
ԵՎ՝ ԶԻ ԱԸՄՎԻՅ ԿԻԲ ԽՎ ԶՎ՝ Ի ԸԸԻ Վ՝ԸՅ ՎՂՅ | ՄՅԻՎՍ ԹՄԵ ԵՅՎԿ ԶԽԻ  
ԸԸԻ ԸԳՎ ԸԳՅՂ, ԶԽԻ ՄՆՎՔՅՅԵՅ ԲԲ ԿԻԳՂ, ԶԻԿ ՄՆՎՎ՝ ԿԻԳՂ, ԸԵՏ ԹՄ

<sup>42</sup> մԻՎ ԱՎՄԸԸ:6  
<sup>43</sup> ԶՎԸՄՎԻ ԲԵԹ ԿՎՈՒ : ( 1/243 )

bŕi i AbmiY KŕiŕQ hv Zui mvŕ\_ AeZrY©nŕŕŕQ, i'agvŕ ZvivB wŕŕRŕ i Dŕŕŕk" mdj Zv ARŕ KŕiZ tŕŕiŕQ|ŕ<sup>44</sup>

: :

:

[ : ]

] . , , , : .[

AvZv web Bqvni etj b: Awg Avāj w web Avgi Bebj Avm i wŕ qvj w Avbûi mvŕ\_ ŕ Lv Kŕi ej jvg, Zv i vŕZ i vmj j w mvj j w Avj vBw I qvmvj v w el ŕq th weeiY GŕmŕQ tm mŕúŕK©AvgrŕK wKQvej j |

wZwb ej tj b, niw | Avj w i kc\_ Zv i vŕZ Zui eYŕv wK GKBiŕc weeZ nŕŕŕQ thŕŕŕe nŕŕŕQ Ki Avŕb: {tn bex Awg AvcbvŕK mvŕŕx, mjmsev`vZv I mZKRvix iŕc tŕŕY Kŕi wQ| }<sup>45</sup>

Ges Dŕŕŕ-wbiŕŕiŕŕ i Avkŕŕ j ,Avcbw Avgrvi ew`v I i vmj , AvcbvŕK Awg grZv i wŕ j (ŕimv Kvix) bŕŕg AvL`wqZ Kŕi wQ| wZwb Kŕŕvi ŕ`q bb Ges wŕ`ŕ ŕŕŕve I evRvi -BZ`w ŕZ `n `P Kvixl bb, wZwb gŕ` i cŕŕZŕkva gŕ` w ŕq tbb bv, eis gŕ` i gKwej vq Dcni t`b ŕŕŕg I grRŕv | eŕ I ŕMucvi RmZŕK wŕó I ŕ`ª RmZŕZ cwi ewZŕ Kiv Aewa Avj w ZŕŕK cŕ`ex ŕ\_ŕK Zŕj tŕŕeb bv A\_ŕ Zviv Avj w ZvAvj vŕK GKgvŕ Dcni` ŕŕKvi Kŕi j v Bjvni Bj j w etj mvŕŕ| bv ŕ`qv chŕŕ-Zui BŕŕKvj nŕe bv | wZwb Zui gva`ŕg AÚ Pŕŕŕz tewai Kvb Ges eÚ ŕ` qmgrŕK Lŕj ŕ`ŕeb |<sup>46</sup>

Bgvq evqnvKŕ Avāj w web Aveŕvm i wŕ qvj w Avbûgv ŕ\_ŕK eYŕv KŕiŕQb, ŕRviŕ Beŕb Avāj w (i vmj j w i w bKU) Gŕm Bmj vq MŕŕY Kŕi tj b |

<sup>44</sup> mŕv Av i d:157  
<sup>45</sup> mŕv Avnhve : 45  
<sup>46</sup> eŕvix |

Gici ej tj b, wŕw AvcbvŕK `ŕŕb nKmn tŕŕY KŕiŕQb Zvi kc\_ : Awg Avcbvi weeiY Bwŕŕŕj tŕŕŕŕQ Ges Avcbvi mŕúŕK©Bebj eZj -Cmv web gvi Bqvq Avj vBwmmvj vq mjmsev` w ŕŕŕŕQb | ŕ

: :

.[ ]

Aveygrv AvkAvix i wŕ qvj w Avbû eYŕv KŕiŕQb, ŕbvªvKx etj b, Awg mvŕŕŕ w wŕQ th grvŕŕŕ Avj w i vmj | wZwb tm ew` hvi mŕúŕK©bex Cmv mjmsev` `vb Kŕi wQŕj b | AvgrŕK hw` Rbmvari Y I i vŕŕq `wqZi cŕj b Kŕi Zv bv nŕZv Zvntj Zui RŕZv DVŕŕvvi Rŕb" Awg Zui ` i evŕi Pŕj thZvg |<sup>47</sup>

<sup>47</sup> eYŕvq Avey`vD` |

beg Avmi

`qv I ingtzi bex (1)

wbR kĭt̄i cĭZ Zui `qv I AbK<sup>uv</sup>

bex Kixg mvj ~~vj-vē~~ Avj vBin I qvmvj ~~g~~ wQ̄tj b mgMō gvbe RwiZi Rb" ingZ wētkl | G wētkl̄t̄Y wētkl̄wqZ Kti grvb Avj ~~+~~ ZvAvj v cūēĭ Ki Avt̄b t̄Nvi Yv Ki t̄Qb |

ŌAwg Avcbv̄t̄K mgMōwēk̄p̄v̄m̄xi Rtb" ingZ <sup>-</sup>t̄fc t̄cōY Kti wQ̄|<sup>48</sup>

bex Kixg mvj ~~vj-vē~~ Avj vBin I qvmvj ~~g~~ etj b:

( )

Awg tZv ingZ <sup>-</sup>t̄fc t̄cōi Z n̄t̄q̄wQ̄|<sup>49</sup>

Zui `qv I ingZ wQ̄j ḡm̄w̄j g Aḡm̄w̄j g mevi t̄q̄t̄B e"vcK |

mnvex tZvd̄t̄q̄j web Avgi Av`vl̄mx hLb wBR Kexjv `vl̄t̄mi t̄n`v̄t̄q̄Z cōw̄b w̄t̄q̄ Ḡt̄Kev̄t̄i w̄bivk n̄t̄q̄ i vmj̄j ~~v̄i~~ w̄bKU Ḡt̄m̄ Av̄iR Ki t̄j b: Bq̄v i vmj̄j ~~v̄i~~ `vl̄m m̄<sup>uv</sup>ōv̄q̄ bvd̄igv̄b̄x Ki t̄Q̄ Ges nK Mōt̄Y A`x̄K̄w̄Z R̄v̄v̄t̄"Q̄ | Av̄c̄w̄b Z̄v̄t̄i w̄eī"t̄x̄ Av̄j ~~v̄i~~ w̄bKU ej̄t̄, Z̄v̄t̄i D̄c̄i e`-`ȳAv̄ Ki"b |

`iLv̄-`i t̄b i vmj̄j ~~v̄i~~ mvj ~~vj-vē~~ Avj vBin I qvmvj ~~g~~ t̄Kej̄vḡt̄x̄ n̄t̄q̄ `ynvZ I V̄t̄j b | `k" t̄t̄L̄ t̄j̄v̄t̄Kiv̄ `vl̄m t̄M̄v̄t̄ī aYsm̄ n̄l̄q̄v̄i e"vcv̄t̄i Ḡt̄Kev̄t̄i B w̄t̄msk̄q̄ n̄t̄q̄ t̄M̄j | w̄K̄S' ingt̄zi bex `ȳAv̄ Ki t̄Z̄ w̄M̄t̄q̄ ej̄ t̄j b:

<sup>48</sup> m̄iv̄ Aw̄<sup>uv</sup>q̄v̄ :107  
<sup>49</sup> m̄n̄x̄n̄ ḡm̄w̄j g |

Ōtn Avj ~~v̄i~~ `vl̄m̄t̄K̄ t̄n`v̄q̄v̄Z̄ `vb̄ Ki Ges m̄ȳt̄\_ w̄t̄q̄ Av̄m̄|Ō  
Z̄v̄t̄i R̄t̄b" w̄Z̄w̄b t̄n`v̄q̄v̄Z̄ I K̄j `v̄t̄Yi `ȳAv̄ Ki t̄j b | aYsm̄ I w̄ebv̄t̄ki  
`ȳAv̄ n̄t̄Z̄ w̄Z̄w̄b w̄eīZ̄ i B̄t̄j b | K̄vi Ȳ w̄Z̄w̄b gv̄beZ̄vi R̄t̄b" īaȳK̄j `v̄YB̄ K̄iḡbv̄  
Ki t̄Z̄b, w̄Z̄w̄b Z̄v̄t̄i m̄dj̄ Z̄v̄ I ḡȳ<sup>3</sup>i cĭZ̄`v̄kv̄ Ki t̄Z̄b |

i vmj̄j ~~v̄i~~ mvj ~~vj-vē~~ Avj vBin I qvmvj ~~g~~ B̄m̄j̄v̄t̄gi `vl̄q̄v̄Z̄ t̄`q̄vi R̄t̄b"  
Z̄v̄t̄q̄d̄ w̄M̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄b | w̄K̄S' Z̄v̄t̄q̄d̄ev̄m̄x̄ Z̄ui Ḡ K̄j `v̄Yḡq̄ Av̄n̄v̄b̄ t̄kv̄b̄vi K̄\_v̄ t̄Z̄v̄  
`t̄i \_v̄K̄, Z̄v̄iv̄ eis Z̄v̄t̄K̄ w̄t̄q̄ w̄e`f̄c I D̄cn̄vm̄ K̄ij | `ȳ t̄j̄v̄K̄t̄ī Z̄ui  
t̄c̄Q̄t̄b̄ t̄j̄w̄j̄ t̄q̄ w̄j | Z̄v̄iv̄ Z̄v̄t̄K̄ c̄v̄\_i w̄t̄q̄c̄ K̄ti i<sup>3v3</sup> K̄ti w̄j̄, d̄t̄j̄ Z̄ui  
t̄M̄v̄ow̄j̄ Ōq̄ t̄t̄K̄ AR̄m̄<sup>3</sup> S̄ij |

D̄<sup>3</sup>ij̄ ḡȳḡb̄x̄ Av̄t̄q̄kv̄ i w̄q̄j̄ ~~+~~ Av̄bn̄v̄ D̄<sup>3</sup> N̄Ūbv̄ m̄<sup>uv</sup>t̄K̄<sup>eY</sup>Ōv̄ w̄t̄Z̄  
w̄M̄t̄q̄ et̄j b: Ō Aw̄ḡ i vmj̄j ~~v̄i~~ mvj ~~vj-vē~~ Avj vBin I qvmvj ~~g~~ Gi w̄bKU R̄v̄t̄Z̄  
P̄v̄B̄j̄vḡ: Ō Av̄cb̄vi R̄x̄ēt̄b̄ D̄ū̄t̄i w̄b̄ t̄t̄K̄I ḡv̄iv̄Z̄K̄ t̄K̄v̄b̄ w̄b̄ w̄K̄  
Aw̄Z̄ev̄n̄Z̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄? i vmj̄j ~~v̄i~~ mvj ~~vj-vē~~ Avj vBin I qvmvj ~~g~~ ej̄ t̄j b: (niiv̄,hv̄)  
Av̄K̄v̄ēvi w̄b̄ t̄Z̄iḡvi m̄<sup>uv</sup>ōv̄t̄q̄i K̄v̄Q̄ t̄t̄K̄ hv̄ t̄c̄t̄q̄w̄j̄vḡ | -Z̄v̄t̄i K̄v̄Q̄ t̄t̄K̄  
th̄ e"env̄i Aw̄ḡ t̄c̄t̄q̄w̄j̄vḡ t̄m̄l̄Ū w̄Q̄j̄ L̄p̄B̄ f̄q̄ven- hLb Aw̄ḡ w̄t̄R̄t̄K̄ B̄ēt̄b̄  
Av̄ēt̄ B̄q̄j̄x̄j̄ web Av̄ēt̄ K̄j̄ t̄j̄ i m̄vḡt̄b̄ t̄ck̄ K̄ti w̄Q̄j̄vḡ | w̄K̄S' Z̄vi K̄v̄t̄Q̄ hv̄  
Av̄kv̄ K̄ti w̄Q̄j̄vḡ t̄m̄l̄Ū c̄v̄B̄w̄b | Z̄v̄B̄ `t̄L̄ f̄iv̄ ū`q̄ I w̄eī Ȳēt̄P̄r̄iv̄iv̄ w̄t̄q̄ w̄d̄t̄i  
Av̄m̄w̄j̄vḡ | K̄ib̄j̄m̄ m̄v̄ŌAw̄j̄ ē b̄vḡK̄ `t̄b̄ Ḡt̄m̄ `P̄Z̄b" w̄d̄t̄i t̄c̄j̄vḡ | ḡv̄\_v̄  
D̄c̄t̄i D̄w̄t̄q̄ t̄`w̄L̄ GK̄\_ "Q̄ t̄ḡN̄ Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄ Ōv̄q̄v̄ w̄t̄"Q̄ | f̄ij̄ K̄ti Z̄w̄k̄t̄q̄ t̄`w̄L̄  
t̄m̄L̄v̄t̄b̄ w̄R̄eiv̄B̄j̄ I Av̄t̄Q̄b | Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄ t̄W̄t̄K̄ ej̄ t̄j b: Av̄cb̄vi c̄v̄j̄b̄K̄Z̄P̄  
N̄Av̄cb̄vi K̄l̄t̄gi K̄\_v̄ Ges Z̄v̄iv̄ th̄ D̄Ēi w̄t̄q̄t̄ŌN̄ meB̄ īt̄b̄t̄Q̄b | w̄Z̄w̄b  
Av̄cb̄vi w̄bKU c̄v̄n̄v̄t̄oi `w̄q̄t̄Z̄i w̄t̄q̄w̄R̄Z̄ t̄d̄t̄ik̄Z̄v̄t̄K̄ c̄w̄w̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄b | Z̄v̄t̄i  
e"vcv̄t̄i Av̄cb̄vi hv̄ B"Ōv̄ Z̄v̄B̄ w̄t̄`R̄ Ki"b | w̄Z̄w̄b et̄j b: Ḡici c̄v̄n̄v̄t̄oi  
`w̄q̄t̄Z̄i w̄t̄q̄w̄R̄Z̄ t̄d̄t̄ik̄Z̄v̄ Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄ t̄W̄t̄K̄ ej̄ t̄j b: t̄n̄ ḡr̄v̄<sup>3</sup>! w̄b̄Ōq̄ Av̄j ~~v̄i~~  
Av̄cb̄vi R̄w̄iZ̄i K̄\_v̄ Ges Av̄cb̄vi m̄v̄t̄\_ Z̄v̄t̄i `p̄<sup>e</sup>env̄i m̄<sup>uv</sup>t̄K̄<sup>e</sup>meB̄ R̄v̄t̄bb̄ |  
Aw̄ḡ c̄v̄n̄v̄t̄oi `w̄q̄Z̄c̄ōīb̄ t̄d̄t̄ik̄Z̄v̄ | Av̄j ~~v̄i~~ Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄ Av̄cb̄vi w̄bKU  
c̄w̄w̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄b | Z̄v̄t̄i e"vcv̄t̄i Av̄cb̄vi hv̄ B"Ōv̄ Z̄v̄B̄ Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄ Av̄t̄`k̄ Ki"b |  
Av̄c̄w̄b̄ B̄t̄"Q̄ Ki t̄j̄ Z̄v̄t̄i `β̄ c̄v̄t̄ki `β̄ c̄v̄n̄v̄t̄K̄ w̄ḡw̄j̄ t̄q̄-GK̄w̄ī Z̄ K̄ti t̄`e |  
Z̄Lb i vmj̄j ~~v̄i~~ mvj ~~vj-vē~~ Avj vBin I qvmvj ~~g~~ ej̄ t̄j b: eis Aw̄ḡ P̄v̄B̄ Av̄j ~~v̄i~~  
Z̄v̄Av̄j̄v̄ Z̄v̄t̄i J̄im̄ t̄t̄K̄ Ḡgb̄ me t̄j̄v̄K̄ t̄eī K̄iteb̄ hv̄iv̄ GK̄ḡv̄ī Av̄j ~~v̄i~~  
Z̄v̄Av̄j̄vi B̄ev̄ Z̄ K̄ite Ges Z̄vi m̄v̄t̄\_ K̄v̄D̄t̄K̄ k̄ix̄K̄ K̄ite b̄v̄|<sup>50</sup>

Ḡw̄JB̄ n̄t̄"Q̄ beex̄ ingZ̄, hv̄ i vmj̄j ~~v̄i~~ mvj ~~vj-vē~~ Avj vBin I qvmvj ~~g~~ t̄K̄  
i<sup>3</sup>S̄iv̄ RLḡ, f̄M̄ēū`q̄, q̄ĪZ̄-w̄ēq̄ĪZ̄ Āš̄i- me f̄ij̄ t̄q̄ w̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄ Ges Ḡgb̄

<sup>50</sup> eYŌv̄q̄ eL̄v̄ix̄ I ḡm̄w̄j̄ g |

Ae<sup>-</sup>vq ZvK tctQ w<sup>-</sup>tq̄Q th Zv<sup>-</sup>i Kj<sup>-</sup>vY wfbœAb" tKvb wPŠ<sup>-</sup>wZwb  
Kti bnb | Zv<sup>-</sup>i tK AÜKvi t<sup>-</sup>tK tei Kti Avtj vtZ wbtq Avmv Ges wmi vtZ  
gy<sup>-</sup>wKxtgi c<sup>-</sup> t<sup>-</sup> Lv<sup>-</sup>tv e<sup>-</sup>ZxZ Ab" wKQy fivtebw |

ivmj j w<sup>-</sup> mvj v<sup>-</sup>v<sup>-</sup> Avj vBwn l qvmvj v<sup>-</sup> g<sup>-</sup>v weRq Kitj b, `k nvrvi  
thv<sup>-</sup>vi GKwU wekvj ewnbx wbtq Zv<sup>-</sup>Z cœk Kitj b | hviv Zv<sup>-</sup>K wbh<sup>-</sup>Zb  
Kti wQj, `xi Qto tgti wQj, nZ<sup>-</sup>vi lohŠ<sup>-</sup>Kti wQj, wbrFwng n<sup>-</sup>Z Ab<sup>-</sup>vqfivte  
tei Kti w<sup>-</sup>tq̄wQj, Zwi mw<sup>-</sup> - m<sup>-</sup>½xt<sup>-</sup>i nZ<sup>-</sup>v Kti wQj Ges Zv<sup>-</sup>i `xbtK  
tK<sup>-</sup>^ Kti wbh<sup>-</sup>Zb Pwjj tqwQj, AvR Avj w<sup>-</sup> ZvAvj v Zv<sup>-</sup>K tmBme tj vKt<sup>-</sup>i  
Dci KZ<sup>-</sup>; `vb Kitj b | G gnvb weRq mwiaZ nl qvi ci R%K mvrvev  
ej tj b:

Ø AvR n<sup>-</sup>t<sup>-</sup>Q Zxe<sup>a</sup> j ovB l nZvnt<sup>-</sup>Zi w<sup>-</sup>b | Ø i<sup>-</sup>tb ivmj j w<sup>-</sup> mvj v<sup>-</sup>v<sup>-</sup>  
Avj vBwn l qvmvj v<sup>-</sup> ej tj b:

ØAvR eis AbK<sup>-</sup>œuv l `qv cØ k<sup>-</sup>bi w<sup>-</sup>b | Ø  
AZci ivmj j w<sup>-</sup> mvj v<sup>-</sup>v<sup>-</sup> Avj vBwn l qvmvj v<sup>-</sup> tmme civfZ tj vKt<sup>-</sup>i  
wbKU Zvkiwd wbtq tMtj b, hv<sup>-</sup>i P<sup>-</sup>qz n<sup>-</sup>tq wMtq wQj Qvbveov, Mjv eK  
wMtq wQj i<sup>-</sup>wKtq Ges AŠ<sup>-</sup>i vZ<sup>-</sup> n<sup>-</sup>tq wMtq wQj fxZ-mš<sup>-</sup> t hviv A<sup>-</sup>tc<sup>-</sup>q<sup>-</sup> v KivQj  
G weRq<sup>-</sup> tbZv Zv<sup>-</sup>i mv<sup>-</sup> Kx ai<sup>-</sup>bi AvPiY Kti b, Zv<sup>-</sup>i e<sup>-</sup>vcr<sup>-</sup>ti wK  
wm<sup>-</sup>x<sup>-</sup>š-Mh<sup>-</sup>Y Kti b, Zv<sup>-</sup> t<sup>-</sup> Lvi R<sup>-</sup>tb<sup>-</sup> | Zviv t<sup>-</sup>Zv tm RwiZ hviv cØZ<sup>-</sup>t<sup>-</sup>ka Mh<sup>-</sup>Y l  
Mv<sup>-</sup>i w<sup>-</sup>i<sup>-</sup>Z wQj w<sup>-</sup>x<sup>-</sup>n<sup>-</sup> t<sup>-</sup> thgbwU Kti wQj Dū<sup>-</sup> mn Ab<sup>-</sup>vb" h<sup>-</sup>x |

ivmj j w<sup>-</sup> mvj v<sup>-</sup>v<sup>-</sup> Avj vBwn l qvmvj v<sup>-</sup> Zv<sup>-</sup>i j<sup>-</sup> q<sup>-</sup> Kti ej tj b: tn  
KivBk mœ<sup>-</sup>u<sup>-</sup>vq! Awg tZvgv<sup>-</sup> i mv<sup>-</sup> Kxifc AvPiY Kie etj tZvgv<sup>-</sup> i  
aviYv? Zviv ejj: fuj l my<sup>-</sup> i AvPiY | Zug mœ<sup>-</sup>š<sup>-</sup>nbZ fvB l mœ<sup>-</sup>š<sup>-</sup>nbZ  
fvB<sup>-</sup>qi c<sup>-</sup> | ZLb ivmj j w<sup>-</sup> mvj v<sup>-</sup>v<sup>-</sup> Avj vBwn l qvmvj v<sup>-</sup> ej tj b: hvl,  
tZvgiv mKtj B gy<sup>-</sup> | ZLb Zviv P<sup>-</sup>tj tMj, t<sup>-</sup> tL gtb nw<sup>-</sup>Qj Zviv mtegv<sup>-</sup>  
Kei t<sup>-</sup>tK Dw<sup>-</sup> l n<sup>-</sup>tq̄Q | ivmj j w<sup>-</sup> mvj v<sup>-</sup>v<sup>-</sup> Avj vBwn l qvmvj v<sup>-</sup> h<sup>-</sup>v<sup>-</sup> B  
etj tQb:

Øb<sup>-</sup>Øq Awg Dcnvi t<sup>-</sup>fc cØ È ingZ | Ø<sup>51</sup>

<sup>51</sup> eY<sup>-</sup>Øvq n<sup>-</sup>tKgj

`kg Avni  
`qv l ing<sup>-</sup>Zi bex (2)

Rxe-Rš<sup>-</sup> l Roc<sup>-</sup> v<sup>-</sup> t<sup>-</sup> cØZ bex mvj v<sup>-</sup>v<sup>-</sup> Avj vBwn l qvmvj v<sup>-</sup> gi `qv

ivmj j w<sup>-</sup> mvj v<sup>-</sup>v<sup>-</sup> Avj vBwn l qvmvj v<sup>-</sup> gi `qv-AbK<sup>-</sup>œuv g<sup>-</sup>mvj g- Ag<sup>-</sup>mvj g  
mKtj i Rb<sup>-</sup> mœ<sup>-</sup>u<sup>-</sup>h<sup>-</sup>wi Z wQj, wcl qwU BwZc<sup>-</sup>œ<sup>-</sup>Avtj wPZ n<sup>-</sup>tq̄Q | Gevi Avgiv  
Avtj vPbv Kie ivmj j w<sup>-</sup> mvj v<sup>-</sup>v<sup>-</sup> Avj vBwn l qvmvj v<sup>-</sup> gi g<sup>-</sup>qv<sup>-</sup>NggZvi Avtj v  
e<sup>-</sup>vck cwi wa wbtq | A<sup>-</sup> q<sup>-</sup> Zwi G AbK<sup>-</sup>œuv i agv<sup>-</sup>l gvbe RwiZ ch<sup>-</sup>š<sup>-</sup>-m<sup>-</sup>wgZ  
wQj Ggb bq, eis Zv Rxe-Rš<sup>-</sup> l Roc<sup>-</sup> v<sup>-</sup> t<sup>-</sup> k<sup>-</sup>wg<sup>-</sup> Kti tQ PgrKvi fivte |

GK eY<sup>-</sup>Øvq G<sup>-</sup>t<sup>-</sup>Q, ØGK e<sup>-</sup>w<sup>-</sup>3 iv<sup>-</sup> v<sup>-</sup> w<sup>-</sup>tq̄ tntU hw<sup>-</sup>Qj, cw<sup>-</sup>g<sup>-</sup>ta<sup>-</sup> KwU  
wccmvq Av<sup>-</sup>µ<sup>-</sup>š-n<sup>-</sup>tq e<sup>-</sup>vck tLuRv<sup>-</sup>q<sup>-</sup>Ri ci GKwU K<sup>-</sup>ci mÜvb tcj | tm  
Zv<sup>-</sup>Z tbtg cw<sup>-</sup>b cvb Kti tei n<sup>-</sup>tq G<sup>-</sup>tm t<sup>-</sup> L<sup>-</sup>t<sup>-</sup> tcj GKwU K<sup>-</sup>Ki wccmvq  
KvZi n<sup>-</sup>tq wRn<sup>-</sup>v<sup>-</sup> tei Kti n<sup>-</sup>ucv<sup>-</sup>t<sup>-</sup>Q Avi wccmvi Kvi<sup>-</sup>t<sup>-</sup>Y Kv<sup>-</sup>vgwU Lv<sup>-</sup>t<sup>-</sup>Q |  
tj vKwU g<sup>-</sup>tb g<sup>-</sup>tb ejj: wccmvi Kvi<sup>-</sup>t<sup>-</sup>Y K<sup>-</sup>Ki wU wK GKB ifc Kó n<sup>-</sup>t<sup>-</sup>Q  
thgbwU n<sup>-</sup>tq wQj Zvi GKUz c<sup>-</sup>œ<sup>-</sup> G wPŠ<sup>-</sup> Kti tm K<sup>-</sup>tc AeZiY Kti wbr  
tgšRv cw<sup>-</sup>b f<sup>-</sup>wZ<sup>-</sup>œ<sup>-</sup>Kij Gici cw<sup>-</sup>b f<sup>-</sup>wZ<sup>-</sup>œ<sup>-</sup>šRv g<sup>-</sup>l w<sup>-</sup>tq Kvgto ati Dcti D<sup>-</sup>t<sup>-</sup>v  
Avmj | Ges H cw<sup>-</sup>b K<sup>-</sup>Ki tK cvb Kivj | Avj w<sup>-</sup> ZvAvj v Zvi G KivR cØ<sup>-</sup>  
Kitj b (Zv<sup>-</sup>K ab<sup>-</sup>ev<sup>-</sup> Avcb Kitj b) Ges Zv<sup>-</sup>K q<sup>-</sup>gv Kti w<sup>-</sup> tj b | mvrvevMY  
RvbtZ tP<sup>-</sup>tq wRÁmvv Kitj b: Bqv ivmj j w<sup>-</sup>! Gme Rš<sup>-</sup>-Rv<sup>-</sup>bvq<sup>-</sup>ti i gvtS l  
wK Avgv<sup>-</sup> i R<sup>-</sup>tb<sup>-</sup> c<sup>-</sup> v<sup>-</sup>ti i e<sup>-</sup>v Av<sup>-</sup>t<sup>-</sup>Q? ivmj j w<sup>-</sup> mvj v<sup>-</sup>v<sup>-</sup> Avj vBwn  
l qvmvj v<sup>-</sup> ej tj b: Rxeb t<sup>-</sup>ú<sup>-</sup> b Av<sup>-</sup>t<sup>-</sup>Q cØZ<sup>-</sup>K Ggb wcl tqB Qvl qvtei e<sup>-</sup>v<sup>-</sup>  
Av<sup>-</sup>t<sup>-</sup>Q |<sup>52</sup>

GB e<sup>-</sup>vck A<sup>-</sup>œ<sup>-</sup>vaK bwiZ ev<sup>-</sup>t<sup>-</sup>K<sup>-</sup>i gva<sup>-</sup>t<sup>-</sup>g ivmj j w<sup>-</sup> mvj v<sup>-</sup>v<sup>-</sup> Avj vBwn  
l qvmvj v<sup>-</sup> cw<sup>-</sup>exi Ziver ci mœ<sup>-</sup>u<sup>-</sup> cØZi q<sup>-</sup>lv cwi l<sup>-</sup> l ms<sup>-</sup>v hviv ci Ktj i  
cØZ ggZc<sup>-</sup>Y<sup>-</sup>AvPiY w<sup>-</sup>b<sup>-</sup>ØZ KiY l Zv<sup>-</sup>i Aw<sup>-</sup>ka<sup>-</sup>Kvi cØZ<sup>-</sup>övi j<sup>-</sup>t<sup>-</sup>q<sup>-</sup> KivR Kti  
hv<sup>-</sup>t<sup>-</sup>Q, Zv<sup>-</sup>i mevB<sup>-</sup>t<sup>-</sup>K wCQt<sup>-</sup>b tdtj kxl<sup>-</sup>Zg Ae<sup>-</sup>v<sup>-</sup>tb Aw<sup>-</sup>aw<sup>-</sup>Z n<sup>-</sup>tq̄Qb |

<sup>52</sup> eY<sup>-</sup>Øvq e<sup>-</sup>lvix l g<sup>-</sup>mvj g |

ivmj j ~~va~~ muj ~~vj-vŕ~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj ~~vg~~ eis tmw`b nŕZB Zvŕ`i t\_ŕK kZ-  
mnm<sup>m</sup>eQŕi i c\_ GwMŕq i ŕqŕQb thw`b wZnb etj ŕQb :

ŌR%Kv bvix GKwU weovŕj i KviŕY kw`+ m<sup>m</sup>ŕxb nŕqŕQ, tm IB  
weovj wU gZi Aewa ew` Kŕi tiŕLwQj ; dŕj tm H weovj wUi KviŕY Rvnvbrŕg  
cŕek KŕiŕQ| ew` Kivi ci tm ZvŕK ŕLŕZI ŕ`qwb, cvbl KiŕZ ŕ`qwb|  
tm ZvŕK gŕ<sup>3</sup> Kŕi ŕ`qwb th hgŕtb cŕo \_vKv AveRŕv Kwoŕq Lvŕe|Ō

Gi Ōviv ivmj j ~~va~~ muj ~~vj-vŕ~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj ~~vg~~ Gi- gj Dŕŕk` Zwi  
mrvvexŕ` i Rxeŕŕšŕi cŕZ hZkxj I `iw` nŕl qvi wKŕŕv cŕvb Kiv Ges G  
weavb eYŕv Kiv th Abŕgww Z ev mSMZ KviY Ōrov Rxeŕŕšŕ' nZ'v Kiv  
gviZK Aciva hvi KviŕY nZ'vKvix e'w<sup>3</sup>ŕK Rvnvbrŕg cŕek KiŕZ nq|  
ivmj j ~~va~~ muj ~~vj-vŕ~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj ~~vg~~ Rxeŕŕšŕ' mŕŕvšŕ-G weavagj v D'Pvi Y  
KŕiŕQb tmB Kŕe, A\_P eZŕvŕbi gvbe iwPZ weavagj v Gwel qwU m<sup>m</sup>ŕúŕK<sup>©</sup>  
GLbI AÁ|

bex Kixg muj ~~vj-vŕ~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj ~~vg~~ Dŕŕi k`nxbfvŕe Ršŕ' nZ'v t\_ŕK  
weiz \_vKvi Rŕb` Kŕŕvi fvŕe mZK<sup>©</sup>KŕiŕQb| wZnb etj ŕQb:

ŕKvb e'w<sup>3</sup> hwi` PoB cwl ev Z`pŕY<sup>©</sup>ŕKvb cwl Ab'vqfvŕe nZ'v Kŕi,  
Avj ~~va~~ ZvAvj v wKqvgZ w`eŕm Zvi m<sup>m</sup>ŕúŕK<sup>©</sup>wŕŕÁm Kiteb| cŕekKiv nj :  
Bqv ivmj j ~~va~~ ! Zvi nK wK? ej ŕj b:Zvi nK nj , Rŕen Kiv AZtci  
Lvl qv| g`K wQto tdŕj ZvŕK Ōjo bv gvi v |<sup>53</sup>

ci-cwl Rŕen Kivi mgq Rŕen cŕuqv my`i fvŕe m<sup>m</sup>ŕúŕK<sup>©</sup>Kiv Ges `qv  
I ggZvcY<sup>©</sup>AvPiŕYi cŕZ ivmj j ~~va~~ muj ~~vj-vŕ~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj ~~vg~~ weŕkl  
wbŕ`R cŕvb KŕiŕQb|

wZnb etj ŕQb:

Ōwbŕq Avj ~~va~~ ZvAvj v cŕZ`K e` weŕŕq Bnmv dih Kŕi w`ŕqŕQb,  
AZGe ŕZvgiv hLb nZ'v Kiŕe my`i fvŕe Kiŕe Avi hLb Rŕen Kiŕe  
ggZvi mvŕ\_ my`i fvŕe Rŕen Kite, Ges ŕZvgvŕ`i cŕZ`ŕKB thb (Rŕeŕni  
cŕe<sup>9</sup> wBR Ōji avivŕj v Kŕi tbq Ges RŕenKZ RšŕK thb Avivg`vb  
Kŕi |<sup>54</sup>

<sup>53</sup> eYŕvq bvmvqx|

<sup>54</sup> mnxn gvmj g|

KwZcq Avŕj g etj ŕQb: Rŕeŕni ŕŕŕŕŕ Bmjvŕgi G my`iZg I  
gvbeZvcY<sup>©</sup>wZ ŕ`ŕL AŕbK cwŕŕgv ŕj vK Bmj vŕg `wŕŕZ nŕqŕQb| Avi GuU,  
`ŕtb Bmj vg th meŕ<sup>9</sup> K t\_ŕK cwi cY<sup>©</sup>Zvi B cŕvY enb Kŕi |

bex AvKivg muj ~~vj-vŕ~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj ~~vg~~ Avŕiv Bi kv` KŕiŕQb:

( ) .

ŌcŕY AvŕQ Ggb ŕKvb e`ŕK ŕZvgiv wkvbv wnmvŕe e`envi Ki bv|<sup>55</sup>

A\_ŕ wZi`wR cŕkŕŕYKŕŕ ŕKvb RŕeŕK wkvbv wŕtmŕe `vcb Ki bv|  
ŕKbbv Giŕc Kiv `qv I Abŕ<sup>m</sup>úv cwi cšŕ|

ivmj j ~~va~~ muj ~~vj-vŕ~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj ~~vg~~ Ab`Zg wqkb wQj me RvqMv  
t\_ŕK meŕKvi wbfZb I wbcxob cŕZnZ I `ŕxfZ Kiv, GgbwK Rxeŕŕšŕi  
ŕŕŕŕŕ I Zwi G cŕŕŕv wQj `ŕŕŕ | Gme KŕŕR wZnb Lŕe teŕk `i"Zj w`ŕZb|  
ivmj j ~~va~~ muj ~~vj-vŕ~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj ~~vg~~ GKeŕi R%K Avbmvix mrvvexi ŕLRj  
evMŕb Zvixd Avŕbb| tmLvŕb GKwU DU evav wQj , ivmj j ~~va~~ muj ~~vj-vŕ~~  
Avj vBun I qvmvj ~~vg~~ ŕK ŕ`ŕL tm kŕ Kŕi ŕKŕ` DŕV Ges `yMvj tetq AkŌ  
SiŕZ `i" Kŕi | ivmj j ~~va~~ DŕUi wKŕŕU Gŕj b Ges Zvi gv\_vq nvZ ewj ŕq  
w`ŕj b| DU kvš-nj | Gici ivmj j ~~va~~ muj ~~vj-vŕ~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj ~~vg~~ wŕŕÁm  
Kiŕj b: G DŕUi gwj K ŕK?

GK Avbmvix hŕK Gŕm ejj: Awg, tn Avj ~~va~~ ivmj! ivmj j ~~va~~  
ej ŕj b:

ŌGme Rxeŕŕšŕ' Avj ~~va~~ ZvAvj v th ŕj v ŕZvgvi gwj Kvbvq w`ŕqŕQb, G  
mŕei e'vcvŕi Zvg wK Avj ~~va~~ŕK Fq Kibv? tm Gŕm Avgvi wBKU Awŕŕhwm  
Kij : Zvg ZvŕK ŕLŕZ `vl bv Ges j wMvZvi KŕŕR LwUŕq ZvŕK aŕsm Kŕi  
w`Q|<sup>56</sup>

<sup>55</sup> mnxn eŕ.vix I mnxn gvmj g|

<sup>56</sup> eYŕv Aveŕ`vD` | kvqL Avj evb GŕK mnxn etj gšŕ` KŕiŕQb|



G ingtZ gnr<sup>57</sup> x t\_#K tKDB ewAZ nqub | Rxb-Bbmvb t\_#K i i" Kti RxeNRŠ' chS-mgvbfvte Zui `qvNAbyK<sup>57</sup>úv DcťfM Kti tMťQ, GgbwK Ro c`v\_P gnr<sup>57</sup> x AbjK<sup>57</sup>úvq Zvt` i cwicY<sup>57</sup>nmtnv eťS tctqđj |

Bvgg eLvix in. eY<sup>57</sup> Kti b:

bexRxi Rťb" hLb wgv<sup>57</sup>i `Zwi Kiv nj, ZLb th tLRj eť<sup>57</sup> Dci wZwb tLvZev w tZb tmiU tQvU wki i gZ Kvb: Rťo w j | Ae<sup>57</sup>v t` tL wZwb wgv<sup>57</sup>i t\_#K tbtg Gtm ZvtK wbtRi mvt\_ Rwtq aittj b | ZLb tmiU mvs<sup>57</sup> cđ E wki i b`vq wejvc Kitz j vMj | i vmj j ~~va~~ mvj ~~vj-v~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj vj eť j b: tm th AvťM whwKi NAvhKvi Ges I qvR burmZ kEY Kiz tm `y tL GLb Kur` tQ |

nmvmb in. hLb G nv` xťmi Avťj vPbv Kitzb Lp Ku` tZb Ges eť j Zb: tn gnmj ge<sup>57</sup> ! GKwU KvV i vmj j ~~va~~ mvj ~~vj-v~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj tgi mv<sup>57</sup>ťvZi AvMđn  $\mu$  b Kitz cvti Zvntj tZvgiv Zui cđZ Avťiv AvMđx nl qvi Awak DcťhMx |<sup>57</sup>

<sup>57</sup> dvZúj evix (6/602) |

GKv` k Avni

bex Kixg mvj ~~vj-v~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj tgi <sup>58</sup> Yvej i gh<sup>58</sup> v

Avgt` i bex gnr<sup>57</sup> mvj ~~vj-v~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj tgi gh<sup>58</sup> v AtbK, wZwb wQťj b AmsL" gnr <sup>58</sup> Yi Awakvix | wbtg<sup>58</sup> Avgiv Zui AmsL" <sup>58</sup> Yvej w<sup>58</sup> tđ hrmvgvb" Avťj vPbv Kivi cđvm cve |

(1) DEg Pwi t I gva<sup>58</sup>Y<sup>58</sup>AvPi Y |

G w<sup>58</sup> tđ q` q<sup>58</sup> Avj ~~va~~ ZvAvj v wbtRB cłksmv Kti eť j b:

đAvi Aek`B Zwg gnvb Pwi t i Dci cđZw<sup>58</sup> Z |<sup>58</sup>

i vmj j ~~va~~ mvj ~~vj-v~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj vj Bi kv` Kti b:

đwbđq Awg gnr Pwi w K <sup>59</sup> Yvej i cYZv `vb Kivi Dťt<sup>59</sup> k" tčđi Z ntqđj |<sup>59</sup>

(2) wR D<sup>59</sup> Z I mKj gvbeZvi Rťb" Zui AbjMđ I Ki"Yv, `qv I AbjK<sup>59</sup>úv |

G cđt<sup>59</sup> cwe t Ki Avťb Bi kv` ntqđj,

đAvi Awg tZvgvťK w<sup>60</sup> k<sup>60</sup> vmi Rťb" tKej ingZ`ťc tčđY Kti wQ |<sup>60</sup> Avťiv Bi kv` ntqđj:

đvZwb wQťj b gvgb<sup>61</sup> i cđZ cig` qvj y |<sup>61</sup>

<sup>58</sup> mťv Avj Kj g : 4 |

<sup>59</sup> eY<sup>59</sup> vq ZveivYx |

<sup>60</sup> mťv Aw<sup>60</sup> qv: 107

<sup>61</sup> mťv Avnhve: 43

Ab"Ī Bikiḅ ntq̄Q:

ŪAvj vni ingtZB Avclb Zvt`i Rtb" tKvgj ū`q ntq̄Qb| cq̄vš#i Avclb hv`i f| I KvlbNü`q ntZb, Zvntj Zviv Avcbvi KvQ t\_tK AšmZ ntq̄ thZ|<sup>62</sup>

Avi ivmj j vni mvj vj-vē Avj vBiv I qvmvj vq̄ vbtR ej tQb:

Ūvōq Awg Dcnvi `t̄fc cō È ingZ vt̄kl ū|<sup>63</sup>

(3) Rb̄t̄ t\_tKB Zui cōZ Avj vni ZvAvj vi vt̄kl hZel ZĒyavb|

Bikiḅ ntq̄Q:

ŪvZvb wK tZvgvtK GZxg ifc cvbwb ? AZtci Avkō v`tq̄Qb| wZvb tZvgvtK t̄t̄t̄Qb c\_nviv, AZtci c\_ cō k̄ K̄t̄t̄Qb| wZvb tZvgvtK t̄t̄t̄Qb vbt`^ AZtci Afvegḅ K̄t̄t̄Qb|<sup>64</sup>

(4) ivmj j vni mvj vj-vē Avj vBiv I qvmvj vq̄ KZK̄ Zui eḡ D̄b̄ḅ Kiv Ges Zui Avtj vPbv mḊ"Ḋ P Kiv|

gnvb Avj vni ZvAvj v etj b:

ŪAwg wK tZvgvi eḡ D̄b̄ḅ K̄t̄i t`Biv ? Awg wK j vNe K̄t̄i vb tZvgvi tevSv, hv tZvgvi c̄p̄t̄K t̄f̄t̄0 w`w`Qj Ges Awg Avcbvi PP̄I Avtj vPbv t̄K K̄t̄i wQ mḊ"Ḋ P|<sup>65</sup>

(5) Zui `enk̄t̄ō"i Ab"Zg GKvU w`K nt̄"Q wZvb nt̄"Qb LvZvgb̄exBqxb Z\_v bex ci =ūiv cwi mgvḅKvi x N̄ tkl bex|

Bikiḅ ntq̄Q:

<sup>62</sup> m̄iv Avtj Bgi vb: 159  
<sup>63</sup> eYḅvq n̄t̄Kg|Avj vgv Avj evbx Ḡt̄K mnxn etj gZvgZ w`tq̄Qb|  
<sup>64</sup> m̄iv t`vrv : 6-8  
<sup>65</sup> m̄iv Avj B̄b̄k̄ivn: 1-4

Ūgnv=šr̄ tZvgvt`i gta" tKvb cj`t̄i icZv bb; eis wZvb Avj vni ivmj Ges tkl bex|<sup>66</sup>

ivmj j vni mvj vj-vē Avj vBiv I qvmvj vq̄ etj tQb:

ŪAwg Ges Avgvi ceēZ<sup>ḅ</sup> bext`i `ōvš-tmB e"ḅ<sup>3</sup>i gZ th GKvU Ni vbg<sup>ḅ</sup> Kij Ges vbg<sup>ḅ</sup> K̄g<sup>ḅ</sup>L<sup>ḅ</sup> my`i I cwi cYḅifc mgvḅ Kij, Zte N̄t̄i i GK tKvtY GKvU B̄t̄Ui RvqMv Lwvj ti tL w`j | tj vt̄Kiv Ni cō wḡY K̄t̄Z j vMj Ges vbg<sup>ḅ</sup> `k̄j x t̄ tL L<sup>ḅ</sup> vew`Z nj Ges ej j, H Lwvj `vt̄b BU j vMv"Q bv tKb? tZvgvi Ni cYḅv t̄cZ| AwgB nrvQ tmB BU|<sup>67</sup>

(6) mKj bexN̄i v mj t̄`i Dci Zvt̄K t̄k̄Z̄i `vb Kiv|

bex mvj vj-vē Avj vBiv I qvmvj vq̄ Bikiḅ K̄t̄i t̄Qb:

Oq w`K t\_tK mKj bext`i Dci AvgvtK t̄k̄Z̄i `vb Kiv ntq̄Q| AvgvtK Rvl qvwgDj Kwj g Z\_v e"vcK A\_ḡevaK evK` ej vi thvM Zv t`qv ntq̄Q, AvgvtK ti vōe ( fḅ<sup>3</sup>-gvLv-fxZ) Ūviv mrvh" Kiv ntq̄Q, MbxḡZi gvj (h<sup>x</sup> j ä m=ū` ) Avgvi Rtb" `ea Kiv ntq̄Q, Avgvi Rtb" mKj f̄vḡt̄K cwi t̄ I tmR`vi Dch<sup>ḅ</sup> Kiv ntq̄Q, Awg mKj gvbt̄I i Z̄t̄i t̄cōi Z ntq̄Q Ges Avgvi gva`t̄g bex"Z ci =ūiv tkl Kiv ntq̄Q|<sup>68</sup>

(7) wZvb nt̄"Qb m̄vōi t̄k̄b I mēcḡlv eo gḡvK<sup>x</sup> |

ivmj j vni mvj vj-vē Avj vBiv I qvmvj vq̄ etj b:

ŪAwg gnv=šr̄ wēb Avāj v-wēb Avāj gḡv̄ij e, Avj vni ZvAvj v mKj m̄vō, mRb K̄t̄j b AZtci Zvt`i gta" hviv DĒg AvgvtK Zvt`i mvt\_ ivL̄t̄j b| Gici Zvt`i t̄K `ḅ `t̄j wef<sup>3</sup> K̄t̄j b Ges AvgvtK DĒg `t̄j i mvt\_ ivL̄t̄j b| Zvici Zvt`i t̄K wvrf̄b̄est̄k wef<sup>3</sup> K̄t̄j b Ges AvgvtK Zvt`i DĒg est̄k i mvt\_ ivL̄t̄j b| AZtci Zvt`i t̄K N̄t̄i N̄t̄i wef<sup>3</sup> K̄t̄j b Ges AvgvtK Zvt`i DĒg N̄t̄i i gta" ivL̄t̄j b| mZivs Awg tZvgvt`i t\_tK Ni I e"ḅ<sup>3</sup> Df̄q w`K t\_tK DĒg|<sup>69</sup>

(8) wZvb tKqvḡZi w`b nvDR I kvdvAvt̄Zi gwj K|

ivmj j vni mvj vj-vē Avj vBiv I qvmvj vq̄ Bikiḅ K̄t̄i b:

<sup>66</sup> m̄iv Avnhve: 40  
<sup>67</sup> eYḅvq mnxn eḡvix I gḡv̄ij g|  
<sup>68</sup> mnxn gḡv̄ij g|  
<sup>69</sup> eYḅvq Avgv" I Avey`vD` , Avj vgv Avj evbx Ḡt̄K mnxn etj t̄Qb|

0Awg nDfR (KvDmvti ) tZvgvt` i cteDcw`Z ntq tZvgvt` i Atcflvq  
\_vKe| tZvgvt` i KuZcq tj vKtK Avgvi mvgtb Dcw`Z Kiv nte| GK  
chq Awg hLb Zvt` i tK wPt b tbe Zvt` i tK Avgvi KvQ t\_tK `fi mwi tq  
tbqv nte| Awg ej e: tn cfy; Avgvi mnvex;` ! ZLb ej v nte : Avcbvi  
Rbv tbB Ziv Avcbvi BstKvtj i ci wK wK (te` AvZ) Awevi Kti tq|<sup>70</sup>

ivmj j va mvj vj-va Avj vBm l qvmj vg Avtiv Bikv` Ktib:

0bDq cDZ`K bextKB wtkl GKwU `Av Kivi mthvM t`qv ntqtQ, Ziv  
tmwU Kti tdjtQb, Ges Zv Kej l Kiv ntqtQ| Avi Awg Avgvi `yAwU  
tKvgtZi w`b Avgvi DstZi kvdvAvtZi Rtb` vej w`Z KtiwQ|<sup>71</sup>

(9) tKvgtZi w`e m wZwb gvbeKtj i tbZv|

ivmj j va mvj vj-va Avj vBm l qvmj vg Bikv` Ktib:

0tKvgtZi w`b Awg mKj Av`g mstbi tbZv| GtZ tKvb  
MeAnsKvi tbB| tmw`b Avgvi nvtZ cksmvi SvUv \_vKte ZvtZ tKvb  
MeAnsKvi tbB| Av`g t\_tK wbtq hZ bex ivmj AvtQb mKtj B Avgvi  
SvUvi bxtP \_vKteb| Awg nwtQ cDg mcvwi kKvix Ges Avgvi mcvwi kB me  
cDg Kej Kiv nte| GtZ tKvb MeAnsKvi tbB|<sup>72</sup>

(10) tKvgtZi w`b wZwb meDg RvbtZ cDekKvix e`w<sup>3</sup> |

ivmj j va mvj vj-va Avj vBm l qvmj vg Bikv` Ktib:

RvbtZi `i Rvq AwgB meDg KivNvZ Kie, ZLb Lvthb (cDix)  
wrtAm Kite: tK Avcb? Awg ej e: gnvay` | Gici tm ej te: DVwQ Ges  
Avcbvi Rtb`B Ltj w`wQ| Avcbvi cteKvtiv Rtb` Dve bv, Ges Avcbvi  
cti l Avi Kvtiv Rtb` `wove bv|<sup>73</sup>

(11) hviv Avj vai mstb, RvbtZi Avkv Ges Rvnbvg t\_tK gvt<sup>3</sup>  
cD`vkv Ktib wZwb Zvt` i mKtj i Rtb` DEg Av`k<sup>q</sup>

Bikv` ntqtQ:

0hviv Avj va l tkl w`etmi Avkv ivtL Ges Avj vntK Awk `si Y Kti,  
Zvt` i Rtb` ivmj j vai gvtS DEg Av`k<sup>q</sup> tqtQ|<sup>74</sup>

(12) wZwb gbMov l cDvEi Zvobvq K\_v ejv t\_tK m`uy`gvt<sup>3</sup> | eis  
`xb l kixqZ msuk`-Zui mKj K\_v l evYx Avj vai cfl ntZ l nx hv tKvb  
ewZtj i cfl ej v m`e bq|

Bikv` ntqtQ:

Ges wZwb wR tLqvj -Lvk tgvZvteK K\_v etj b bv| Bnv tZv l nx `e  
Ab` wQy bq, hv cD`vt` k Kiv nq|<sup>75</sup>

<sup>70</sup> mnxn ej.vix|

<sup>71</sup> mnxn ej.vix l mnxn gvmj g|

<sup>72</sup> evDvq Avg` l wZi wghx, Avj vgv bwmi D`xb Avj evbx nv` wU mnxn etj gse` Kti tqb|

<sup>73</sup> mnxn gvmj g|

<sup>74</sup> miv Avnhve: 21

<sup>75</sup> miv bvRg:3-4



ivmj j vā mij vj-vā Avj vBūn I qvmij vq Qq eQi eqtm DcbxZ ntj gvZv Avtgbv ZwtK wbtq g`xbv gplqvivq ebx `vDB web bv3/4vti Zui bvbvŃngvgr`i whqvi tZ tMtj b| Zvt`i mvt\_ Df\$ AvCgvl wQtj b| tmLvfb wZwb GKgvm Ae`vb Ktib| AZtci g`vq tdivi cŕ\_ Avel qv bvgK `vfb gZieiY Ktib|

g°v weRq AwFhvfb ivmj j vā mij vj-vā Avj vBūn I qvmij vq Avel qv AwZµg Kivi mgq Avj vāi ZvAvj vi wBKU Zui gvZvi Kei wRqvi tZi AbgwZ cŕ\_ Bv Kiti Avj vā AbgwZ cŕ\_vb Ktib| ZLb ivmj j vā wbtR Lp tKt` tQb, mvt\_ vKv Ab`vb t` i tKl Kw` tqtQb| Ges B kv` Kti tQb:

{ }

ŖtZvgiv Kei whqvi Z Ki Kvi Y GuU gZitK `ŕi Y Kwi tq t` q | 0<sup>76</sup>

gvZ...wetqvtMi ci evel t`K DĒiwaKvi-mŕĀ-cŕB em` Df\$ AvCgvl ZwtK tKvtj Ztj tbb| Avi `v`v Avāj gĒwvj e jvj b-cvj tbi `wqZi fvi MŕY Ktib| Zui eqm AvU eQi ntj `v`vl cū\_ex t`K we`vq tbb Zte Zui e`vcrti PvPv AveyZwvj etK AwmqZ Kti hvb| AveyZwvj e `wqZi MŕY Ktib Ges cui cY<sup>6</sup> wqZkxj Zvi mvt\_ Zui i ŕYrteŕY Kti hvb| Avj vā ZvAvj v ZwtK bex wntmte tŕY Kivi ci h\_vm=ē mKj cKvi mrvh`ŃmnthwMZv wZwb KtitQb| Rxeberx ti tL wZwb ivmj tK mrvqZv w`tqtQb| Zte GZwKQj cil wbtR wki tKi teovRvj wQbæKti tei ntq Avm tZ cvtibwb eis wki tKi DciB gZi eiY KtitQb| niiv... Bmj vg I gmj gvb t`i mrvqZv Ges ivm tji cŕZ `wqZkxj fvgKvi KvitY Avj vā ZvAvj v Zvi kw`-tek wkw\_j Kiteb Ges Rvnbv tgi me t`K Kg kw`-ZvtK cŕ\_vb Kiteb| G cŕ t 1/2 eū mnxn nv`xm emYŒ ntqtQ|

Rvtnj x cw4j Zv t`K Avj vā ZvAvj vi msi ŕY

Avj vā ZvAvj v `xq bextK tmB wki Kvj t`KB hZæmnKvti wetkl ZĒyeavfb wqŕY I tndvhZ KtitQb| Ges Rvtnj x hŕMi bvbwea cw4j Zv t`K ZvtK cweĀ ti tL tQb| Zui gta` cŕZgv BZ`w`i cŕZ Nyv I wetŕl mŕo Kti w`tqtQb| dtj KLbB tKvb gwZŕK wZwb cRv Ktibwb| wZwb tKvb cŕZgvi cŕZ m=ŕvb cŕ Kŕ Ktibwb| tKvb cKvi kive cvb Ktibwb| KivBK

hŕKt`i mvt\_ wgtk tKvb Ab`vq I cŕc-Kŕg<sup>6</sup>wZwb RwoZ nbwb| eis me<sup>6</sup> cKvi t`vl I `bvni KvR t`K wZwb wQtj b m=ŕY<sup>6</sup>g<sup>6</sup> I cZ cweĀ| hveZxq my`i `Yvej I AwFRvZ Kgŕej x Zui cKwZ tZ cŕ\_Z Kti t`qv ntq wQj| eis Zui G DbZ AvLj vK, mZZv, Pwi t gvaŕi I gŕbni e`envti gŕ ntq tj vtKiv Zui bvgB w`tqtQj Avj ŃAvgb| Avi G bvtgB wZwb wQtj b mKtj i wBKU mgwaK cui wPZ| Zui wePvi Ń dqvij v mKtj B webv evK`e`tq tgfb wZ, Zui gZvgZ mg\_ B Kti wbtR t`i `weŃ`vl qv t`K mti AvmZ| nvRti Avml qv` `v`vfb cb: `vcbtK tK`^ Kti th wek; Ljv `vbw teta DfVwQj tm mgq Zui hŕMvŕKvix wmxvŕ- weiqw tK mivrv Kti t`q| Kvev kixd cbtwlogŕYKvtj nvRti Avml qv` `v`vfb tK ivLte G wbtq Zvt`i gvtS gZwetiva t`Lv t`q| GK chŕq msNvtZi Avk4v mŕo nq Ges Akwŕŕ Av\_b Rŕj DVvi Dcµg nq ZLb mKtj ZwtK G mgm`v t`K DĒi tYi Rŕb` wePvi K wbeŕPb Kti | wZwb th wmxvŕ-t`teb tmw mKtj tgfb tŕte etj Zivv GKgZ nq| D<sup>3</sup> mgm`vi mgvavbKtŕ wZwb GKwU eo Pv`i weiqw nvRti Avml qv` ZvtZ ivLvi wbt`R w`tj b Ges cŕZ`K tMvtĀi tjvKt`i Pv`ti i Pwi w`K t`K aitZ ej tjb| Gici wZwb cv\_iwU wBR nvtZ `v`vfb `vcb Kti w`tj b| Zui G Awfbe wmxvŕ-t`tL mKtj we`ŕqvwffZ nj Ges mŕŕo wŕĒ Zv tgfb wj | mvt\_ mvt\_ GKwU weivU msNl ŕ` t`K mKtj wŕ<sup>6</sup>wZ tŕj |

<sup>76</sup> mnxn gmj g|

Î tqv` k Avni

weevn

cũPk eQi eqtm ivmj j w mvj vj-w Avj vBvn l qvmvj vq Zvi tPtq cŃq cŃbtiv eQti i eo Pij k-eQi eqmx Lw` Rvi mv\_ weevn eUtb Ave x nb| weevni BwZeE n`Q ; ivmj j w mvj vj-w Avj vBvn l qvmvj vq Lw` Rvi nŃq Zvi B tMvj vq gvBmiv tK wbtq wmw qvq e`emvi Df`ik` Mgb Ktib| cY` mdi gvBmiv Lp KvQ t\_ tK Zvi gnr Yvej cZ` q| Kivi mthvM jvf Kti, dtj Zvi mZZv, AvgvZ` vix, wbdv, Kg`Zrci Zv, weP`qYZv l Pwi w l K gvaH` t` tL AwffZ nŃq hvq| mdi tktl wR gvj Kxb Lw` Rv tK me Ltj ej tj wZwb Zvi cŃZ AvKó nŃq ctob Ges evUxi gva`tg cŃve cWvb| wZwb wR ` i`Rbt` i mv\_ civgtkP ci cŃve MhY Kti weevn eUtb Ave x nŃq hvb|

Lw` Rv i w` qvj ú Avbnv wvRitzi wZb eQi cŃe`cŃq| wE eQi eqtm Bš- Kvj Ktib tm mgq ivmj j w i eqm wQj cŃq cAvk eQi | GiB gv tS wZwb bexRxi mv\_ cũPk eQti i msvmwi K Rxb AwZevnZ Ktib, wZwb RweZ \_vKve`vq bexRx Avi tKvb bvx tK weevn Ktib|

Zvi BšKvtji ci ivmj j w wvfbwvKgz l bvbwea gnr Df`ik` GKwaK bvi xi mv\_ cwiyq mŃl Ave x nb| ivmj j w i `eevni K Rxe tbi G cŃKZ Ae`v m`ú tK`cwicY`f c Rvbi ci GKRb my` weteK m`ú bŃegvbj ej tZ eva` nŃeb th, wvfbwvK`ve` iv Zvi m`ú tK`th Akvj xb gŃe` Kti tQ th, wZwb GKRb Kvgv`x l bvi x t j vfx gvbj wQj b, Zvt` i GmKj K\_v m`e` wgv` l Amr Df`ik` cPwi Z| Zvt` i K\_v mZ` wK Kti nq! cũPk eqtmi GKRb cwicY`hpk Zvi t\_ tK cŃbtiv eQti i eo GKRb tŃŃv bvi x tK weevn Kti `xN`cũPk eQi Zvi mv\_ KwUtq w` tqtQb, Zvi gZi Aewa wZwb Ab` KvD tK weevn Ktib|

cti hLb thšeb tkl nj Ges Kvg Zvobv w`vq wbj ZLb wMtq weevn Kitj b| Zvntj G `xN`mg tq Zvi Zvobv l Pwv`v wK wbe`cZ l w`ä

wQj (!) AZtci cAvk eQi eqtm nVvr GKmv\_ me tRtM DVj (!)? tKvb b`bZg weteK m`ú bŃegvbj Gme K\_v gL AvbtZ cvti bv|

gRvi e`vci nŃ`Q AtbK cvŃvZ` ep`Rvex l Mtel Kivl Gme Amvi K\_v cwivm fti cZ`vL`vb Kti tQ| BUvj xq Mtel K W. j`v wŃwkv d`wMj xi x ejt b:

gnv`Ń` `xN`thšeb N hLb `RweK Pwv`v l Kvg Zvobv nwr i \_vtK kw` kvj x AvKvti, Dci s` wZwb emevm Kiti Zb Ggb GKwU mgv tR N Bmj vg ce`Avie` mgvRN thLvtb weevn Nkv`x, bwxN`bwZKZvm`ú bŃegvbjRK Kg` wvmtv wQj Abc`w`Z ev cŃq wejß, Avi GKwaK `x`vKv wQj GKwU meN`KZ wbgq| Zvj vK wete`Q` wQj metP mnR KvR N G mgq GKrbgv t bvi x e`ZxZ Ab` KvD tK wZwb weevn Ktib| hv tK weevn Ktib wZwb ntj b hpk gnv`Ń` t\_ tK eqtm AtbK eo, Lw` Rv| `xN`cũPk w eQi GKgv t Zvi `v`gx wntmteB KwUtq w` tqtQb, Gi gv tS wZwb Avi KvD tK weevn Ktib| weevn Kiti tQb Lw` Rvi BšKvtji ci hLb Zvi eqm cAvk AwZvug Kti wQj |

wZwb GKwaK weevn Kiti tQb wKB, wKš` cŃZ`KwU weevni tŃŃtB mvgvRK ev ivR`wZK Kvi Y wQj |

thgb, wZwb hv t` i tKB weevn Kiti tQb Zvt` i cŃZ` tKB wQj b `Zšfvtv Zvkl qvi `y` YwšZ | gnv`Ń` mvj vj-w Avj vBvn l qvmvj vq Ab` mKj bvi x t` i ga` nŃZ, weevni Rtb` Zvt` i wbe`PZ Kivi gva`tg GwUB cŃwvYZ nŃ`Q th Zvi gj Df`ik` wQj Zvkl qv msk`e`-bvi x t` i m`ŃwZ Kiv|

A\_ev wvfbwvK`v t` i mv\_ m`ú K`-vcb Kiv, Df`ik` Bmj vg cŃvti Df`ik` wZ`-bZb c\_ wbgv` Kiv|

GQvov tKej gv t Avtqv N i w` qvj ú Avbnv N e`ZxZ hZ bvi x gnv`Ń` weevn Kiti tQb tKDB Kgvix wQj b bv Ges hpxl bv| GBwU wK KvgKZv wQj? Gi bvg wK bvi x wj áv?

wZwb wQj b ( i`3 gvstM Mov ) gvbj | wZwb tKvb Bvvn bb| tQj mš- vtbi cŃZ AvMh`vKv AwZ `vfwek| Lw` Rvi Mf`Rb t`bqv Zvi mKj tQj B wki eqtm cW`ex Z`vM Kti wQj b| ZvB tQj Nms tbi cŃZ tgvnB ZvtK bZb fvtv weevn Kiti Z AvMh`x Kti \_vK tZ cvti |

GQvov l AtbK Kvi Y \_vK tZ cvti, ivmj j w mvj vj-w Avj vBvn l qvmvj vq enR GKwU cwivti i `wqZj Kufa Ztj wbtq wQj b GZ` mtEj|

Zv` i gv`S cY%2 mgZv eRvq ti`LwQ`j b, mte`P mZKZvi mv`\_| Zv` i Kv`iv c`ZB wZwb Pj cwi gvY cv`R` KL`bv K`i bwb |

bex gnv`sy` mvj vj`v Avj vBin l qvmvj g ce`Z`P bex thgb gmv l Ab`vb`f` i Abni Y K`i e`u weevn K`i`Qb | wK`S`f`KDB Zv` i m`u`f`K`Q`Kvb g`se` ev mgv`j vPbv K`i`wb, Zv`nj Avgiv Zv` i `b`w`b R`xebvPvi m`u`f`K` A`A` Avni gnv`sy` mvj vj`v Avj vBin l qvmvj tgi cwi ewi K R`xeb m`u`f`K` A`ew`Z e`j B wK GZ mgv`j vPbv?`77

mnaig`Y`x`e`

Lw`Rv i w`qvj u` Avbnvi B`f`Kv`j i ci wZwb Av`iv `kRb gnxqmx bvi xi mv`\_ cwi Yq m`f` Ave`x nb | me`c`u`g mvl `v web`Z hv`gAvn i w`qvj e` Avbnv`f`K weevn K`i`b, Gi ci Av`qkv web`Z Ave`eKi wmi`xK i w`qvj u` Avbnv`f`K, wZwb e`Z`xZ Avi f`Kvb Kgvix bvi x i vmj`j v`i R`x`tb Av`tmwb | AZ`tc i nvdmv web`Z Dgi web Lv`Eve i w`qvj u` Avbnv`f`K, Gici hqbe web`Z L`hvBgv web nvti`Q`f`K Gici D`f`\$ mvj vgv w`v` web`Z DgvBqv`f`K, AZ`tc i hqbe web`Z Rv`nk, Rj qv`Bwi qv web`Z nvti`Q Ges D`f`\$ n`v`x`v`f`K, Lv`qei w`R`f`qi ci ci w`e`f`q K`i`b m`w`d`q`v`n web`Z u`qvBqv`f`K, me`f`kl g`v`g`bv web`Z nvti`Q`f`K Avi wZwbB n`f`Qb weev`f`ni w`K f`\_f`K i vmj`j v`i me`f`kl mnaig`Y`x` |

77 m`f` Nw. Ggv` D`f`x`b Lj`xj N`c`;(120N121)

f`\_f`K D`x`Z |

PZi R Avni  
bex l bvi x (1)

Bmj`vg l g`mj`gvb`f` i k`f`"f` i e`yj : Bmj`vg bvi xi Dci Rj`g K`i`f`Q, Zv` i`f`K f`kvl`f`Yi cv`f` ewb`f`q`f`Q, AwaKvi ew`AZ K`i`f`Q | mte`f`cwi Zv` i`f`K c`j`f`l i tmeK l f`f`v`Mi c`f`Y` cwi YZ K`i`f`Q |

e`Z bvi xi gh`v, m`f`y`b | bvi xi gZv`g`f`Zi `u`"Zi Zvi mv`\_ f`f` w`PZ e`envi, me`f`f`f`f`f` Zvi b`v`h` AwaKvi w`w`O`Z Ki`Y l h`\_vh\_ c`u`c` c`u`vb Kivi th mKj w`b`f`R l Dc`f`k ev`Yx i vmj` mvj vj`v Avj vBin l qvmvj v`g`\_f`\_f`K ew`Y`Z n`f`q`f`Q Zv mgv`j vP`K`f` i w`g`\_v`Pvi`f`K Av`v`K`to w`b`f`f`c K`i` |

Avieiv`-f`v`e`MZ`f`v`e`B`-Bmj`vg`ce` h`f`M t`g`f`q`f` i Ac`O`` Ki`Z, Zv` i`f`K Ac`g`vb l j`3/4`vi w`el`q e`j MY` Ki`Z | f`Kv`\_v`l f`Kv`\_v`l t`g`f`q`f` i R`x`e`Z `v`db Kivi N`U`bv`l N`f`u`f`Q | cwi`f` Ki`Avb hvi w`P`f` Z`f`j a`f`i`f`Q G`f`v`e`:

O`Zv`f` i Kv`D`f`K Kb`v`m`S`v`f`bi m`m`sev` f` l qv`n`j Zvi g`f`g`E`j Kv`f`j`v`n`f`q hv`q Ges`tm Am`nb`x`q gb`\_f`c w`K`o`n`q | Zv`f`K th m`sev` f` qv`n`q, Zvi M`w`b` tn`Zi`tm w`b`R m`u`u`v`q n`f`Z Av`Z`f`M`w`cb K`i`i, tm w`P`S`\_K`i`i th, n`x`b`Zv m`f`E`j`l tm Zv`f`K ti`f`L f`\_f`e, bv g`w`u`f`Z c`f`Z f`d`j`f`e | m`v`e`av`b! Zviv hv`w`x`v`S`-K`i`i Zv`K`Z`B bv w`b`K`o`|`78

tm h`f`M `v`g`x`iv g`v`iv f`M`f`j m`S`w`b l w`b`KU Av`Z`f`q`iv `f`f` i D`E`i`w`a`K`vi m`f`f` g`w`j`K e`f`b th`Z | Zv`f` i B`f`"Q n`j Ab` Kv`f`iv mv`\_ Zvi w`e`f`q w`f`q w`Z, Zv`bv n`j g`Zi ch`S`-G`f`v`e`B Zv`f` i Av`u`f`K iv`L`Z | Bmj`vg bvi x-c`j`"l

78 m`f`v`bv`nj 58-59

Dfđqi Rb", BbmvdCY®weavb cđqcb Kti G mKj Kms`wi t\_đK gvbe mgvRđK cwi i × KtiđQ|

i vmj mvj vj-vđ Avj vBin l qvmvj vđ etj đQb :

đbvixiv cjtđli mđnv`iv, Zvt`i fivMm`k|đ<sup>79</sup>

mđZivs t`Lv hvđ"Q Bmj vđg bvix cjtđli gvđS tKvb `elg" Bmj vđgi `kgbiv thgbwđ Zđj aiđZ m`v Zrci| eis Bmj vđg AvđQ bvix cjtđli gvđS ávZZ;| GđK AbđK cYđZv`vđbi m`úK®

cweđ Kđ Avb Cgvb, Avgj l cđZ`vđbi e`vcvđi bvix-cjtđli Dfđqi Rb" mgfvđte weavb i Pbv Kti w`đqđQ| Bikv` nđqđQ :

:

đbđq gđnj gvb cjtđli l gđnj gvb bvix, gđgb cjtđli l gđgb bvix, AbđMZ cjtđli l AbđMZ bvix, mZ`ev`x cjtđli l mZ`ev`x bvix, `ahRj cjtđli l `ahRj bvix, webxZ cjtđli l webxZ bvix, `vbkxj cjtđli l `vbkxj bvix, wmqvg cjtđli bKvix cjtđli l wmqvgcjtđli bKvix bvix, thđbv½ wđdvhZKvix cjtđli l thđbv½ wđdvhZKvix bvix, Avj wđđK Awak`đi YKvix cjtđli l Awak`đi YKvix bvixđ Gđ`i Rđb" Avj wđđti đđLđQb đđgv l gnv cđZ`vb|đ<sup>80</sup>

Abđđ Bikv` nđqđQ :

: /

<sup>79</sup> Avgđ , Avej`vđ , wZi wghx

<sup>80</sup> mđv Avnhve:35

đđKD g` Avgj Ktiđ tm`i ayZvi Avgđđi Abđjfc kw`-cvđte Ges cjtđli wKsev bvixi gđa" hviv gđgb nđq mr Avgj Kite Zviv cđek Kite RvđđZ, tmLvđb Zviv AmsL" wihK cvđte|đ<sup>81</sup>

G Qvovl i vmj mvj vj-vđ Avj vBin l qvmvj vđ bvixi cđZ Zvi gnevđZcY® gđbvewđi K\_v Rvđbtq w`đqđQb| wZwb etj đQb :

đđZvgvđ`i G cw`\_e RMr nđZ Avgvi wđbKU bvix l mđMđ ucđq Kti t`qv nđqđQ| Avi mvj vđZi gđa" Avgvi tđvđLi kxZj Zv tiđL t`qv nđqđQ|đ<sup>82</sup>

bvixi cđZ G gnevđZ l fđđj vevmđcY®`q wđwb enb KtiđQb, Zvi cđđ KLđbv m`e bq bvixi cđZ Rjđđ Kiv, A\_ev ZvđK AeÁv Aetđv Kiv, Zvt`i tđvđY-RjđvZđbi cvđđ cwiYZ Kiv|

gnvbeX mvj vj-vđ Avj vBin l qvmvj vđ gđqđđ`i Acđ` Kiv l Zvt`i RweZ`vdb Kivi Kcđv`i ayi wđZB Ktiđbwb, Gi wecixđZ eis gđqđđ`i h\_v`đvđte jvj b-cj b, wKđv`vđ Ges Zvt`i mđđ` ggZvđcY® AvđiY l m`đ`envi BZ`w`i cđZ wZwb LđB`i`Zmđ ZwđM` KtiđQb| wZwb etj đQb:

đđh e`w<sup>3</sup> cđđSeq`n l qv chđ`đRb gđqđi jvj b cvj đbi`wqđđi cvj b Kij , wKqvgđđZi w`b tm Ges Avgđ Gfvđte Dđđ Z ne- wZwb nđđZi Avđđ`đđv Rđov Kti t`Lvđđb|đ<sup>83</sup>

A`đ tm e`w<sup>3</sup> i ghđv Lđ EđaY®tm i vmj mvj vj-vđ Avj vBin l qvmvj vđ Gi Awđ wđbKueZđđ hvi GKgvđ KviY, gđqđđ`i AwđfđveKZđđ MđY Kiv Ges mvej K l wđđRi cđqđ`wvđbv chđ`-Zvt`i jvj b-cj b Kiv|

i vmj mvj vj-vđ Avj vBin l qvmvj vđ Avđiv etj đQb :

đđvi wZbRb gđqđ ev wZbRb tevđ iđqđQ A\_ev`đRb gđqđ ev`đRb tevđ iđqđQ Avi tm Zvt`i mđđ`envi Kij Ges Zvt`i Awakvđđi e`vcvđi Avj wđđK fđ Kij , Zvi Rđb" iđqđQ RvđđZ|đ<sup>84</sup>

i vmj mvj vj-vđ Avj vBin l qvmvj vđ bvixđ`i wKđv`xđđv, Zvj xg-Zi weqđđZi e`vcvđđi mRvM`wđ tiđđLđQb| wZwb mđvđđn GKw`b wđađđY Kti

<sup>81</sup> mđv Avj gđgb: 40

<sup>82</sup> Avgđ , bmvqđ, mđxn nđw`m mskj b

<sup>83</sup> gđmđđ g

<sup>84</sup> wZi wghx, mđxn nđw`m mskj b



tiṭLwQṭj b i'ay Zvṭ`i Rb`| wZwb tm w`b Zvṭ`i KvṭQ AvmṭZb, Zvṭ`i Avj v̄v̄i evYx I Zui Avṭ`k-wbṭl amgn wḳṭv w`ṭZb|<sup>85</sup>

ivmj̄ mvj̄ v̄v̄v̄ Avj v̄Bun I qvmvj̄ v̄v̄ bviṭ`i Nṭii Pvi ṭ`qvṭj i ṭfZi Avex Kṭi I i vṭLb wb—thgbwU m̄vavi YZ avi Yv Kiv nq—eis wZwb c̣ṭqvRb I Ri`iṭZi ṭṭṭṭ evBṭi tei nI qvi `eaZv ṭNvI Yv KṭiṭQb| thgb gvZv-wcZv I AvZṭq ṭRbṭ`i m̄vṭ\_ m̄vṭṭv, Amy`e`w<sup>3</sup>ṭ`i ṭ`LṭZ hvI qv BZ`w̄ | GgbwK j 3/4v-kvj xbZv eRvq tiṭL; Bmj̄ vgx ci`vi AbKṭj ṭṭK e`emv-emvYṭR`i gAvvj̄ vṭKl bviṭi Rb` Rvṭqh KṭiṭQb| Zvṭ`i Rb` gmwRṭ` MgbvMgb `ea tiṭLṭQb, Dṭēv Zviv gmwRṭ` ṭṭZ Pvbṭj eviY KṭiṭZ wṭl a KṭiṭQb|

wZwb etj b,

. [ ] " "

ṭṭZvgiv ṭZvgvṭ`i bviṭ`i gmwR` nṭZ eviY Kṭiv bv|<sup>86</sup>

bviṭ`i e`vcvṭi wZwb Avṭiv etj ṭQb:

[ ] " "

ṭṭZvgiv bviṭ`i ṭṭṭṭ Kj`vYKvgx nI |<sup>87</sup>

G nv`xṭmi `w̄e nṭ`Q, bviṭ`i m̄vṭ\_ eÜc̣ṭZg AvPiY w̄v̄ṭZ Kiv, Zvṭ`i Av̄aKvṭii c̣ṭZ ḳṭv-kxj \_vKv, Zvṭ`i gbṆgv̄bimKZv I Pvl qvṆcvl qvi gj` ṭ`qv Ges Zvṭ`i ṭKvb ijc Kó bv ṭ`qv|

<sup>85</sup> ḡmj̄ g  
<sup>86</sup> Av̄g` , Av̄ey`vD`  
<sup>87</sup> eṭ.vi x, ḡmj̄ g

cĀ`k Avmi  
bex I bviṭ (2)

ivmj̄ mvj̄ v̄v̄v̄ Avj v̄Bun I qvmvj̄ v̄v̄ bviṭ`i Rb` LiP KṭiṭZ ṭṭṭṭ iṭK Drm̄v̄n w`ṭqṭQb|  
wZwb etj b,

. [ ] "

ṭZug th ṭKvṭbv e`q Avj v̄v̄i m̄šṭoi Rb` Kite, Zvi c̣ṭZ`vb Zug Aek`B cvṭe| GgbwK Lveṭii th tjvKgwU ṭxi gṭL Dvṭq ṭṭe Zvi mI qvel Zug cvṭe|<sup>88</sup>

Av̄aKŠ' ivmj̄ mvj̄ v̄v̄v̄ Avj v̄Bun I qvmvj̄ v̄v̄ cwi evṭii Rb` e`q KivṭK mṭeṭṭeṭ e`q etj wPv̄yZ KṭiṭQb|  
wZwb etj b,

. [ ] " :

ṭmeṭPṭq DĒg A\_ṭZv-B, hv ṭKvb e`w<sup>3</sup> Zvi cwi evṭii Rb` LiP Kṭi |<sup>89</sup>  
wZwb Avṭiv etj b,

. [ ] " "

ṭṭKvb e`w<sup>3</sup> Zvi ṭṭK cwb cvb Kivṭj I tm mI qve c̣ṭB nṭe|<sup>90</sup>  
G nv`xm iṭṭ Bi evR web m̄vii qv iv. m̄vṭ\_ m̄vṭ\_ Zvi ṭṭK cwb cvb Kivb Ges ZvṭK ivmṭj i G nv`xm cṭo ṭkvbvb|

GfṭeB ivmj̄ mvj̄ v̄v̄v̄ Avj v̄Bun I qvmvj̄ v̄v̄ Zvi m̄v̄nevṭ`i wḳṭv w`ṭqṭQb- bviṭi c̣ṭZ m`vPvi, bgZvcYṭAvPiY, Zvṭ`i c̣ṭZ ṭṭnkxj nI qvi

<sup>88</sup> eṭ.vi x, ḡmj̄ g  
<sup>89</sup> ḡmj̄ g  
<sup>90</sup> Av̄g` , Avj ev̄b - nv̄v̄b-

Av`k°Ges mKj fvtjv wRwbm,tjv Zvt`i t`vi tMvovq tcdQrtbvi l mva`-  
mvg\_°Abhvqx AKÉ wPtÉ Zvt`i Rb` LiP Kivi Av`k°

wZwb `úo Kti etj tQb, bvi xt`i mvt\_ m`e`envi cy`tli tmš`h°  
mj`wPcY°nl qvi eo cdyY| wZwb etj b,

.[ ]" "

ÓtZvgv`i gta` ZvivB DEg, hviv Zvt`i `xt`i KvQ DEg|<sup>91</sup>

wZwb `vgt`i tK wR `xt`i NYv l Zvt`i cÓZ ivMwšZ ntZ wbtla  
Kti tQb|

wZwb etj b,

" - - "

.[ ]

ÓtKvb gvgb cy`l gvgb bvi xtK `i Kti t`te bv- ZvtK NYv Kite bv-  
Zvi GKwU `fve AcD` ntj, Avti KwU `fve cD` nte|

GfvteB ivmj mvj v-vv Avj vBwn l qvmvj vq cy`l t`i tK w`Kwb`Rbv  
w`ttQb, Zvt`i tFZiKvi BwZevPK l fvtjv `fve,tjvi cÓZ `i`Zi cDvb  
Ki tZ| Zvt`i gta` weivwRZ tbwZevPK w`K,tjvtK `i`Zi w`tZ| KviY,  
tbwZevPK w`K,tjvi cÓZ `i`Zi w`tj Zv bvi x-cy`tli gvtS `ewi Zv l  
wewQbzvi cDpxi `uo Kivte| tftO hvte my`i msmvi |

ivmj mvj v-vv Avj vBwn l qvmvj vq bvi xt`i cDvi Ki tZ wbtla Kti tQb|

wZwb etj b,

.[ ]" "

ÓtZvgiv Avj v-vv env` t`i cDvi Ki bv|<sup>92</sup>

hviv bvi xt`i Kó t`q ivmj mvj v-vv Avj vBwn l qvmvj vq Zvt`i e`vcti  
KtVvi eYx D`PviY Kti tQb,| wZwb etj b, Ótn Avj v-vv! Awg `ÓtkÓYi `p  
RwZi Awakvi ,tjvtK Lp Rulj gtb Kwi : bvi x l BqvXig|<sup>93</sup> A\_@ hviv G  
`jaitbi gvtli cÓZ `p`envi l Rj y Kite, Avj v-vv `ievti Zviv Qvo

<sup>91</sup> Avng` , wZi wghx

<sup>92</sup> Avey`vD`

<sup>93</sup> Avng` , Betb gvRvn

cvte bv| eis `ybcv- AvtLivZ Dfq RMtZB Zviv kw`-l msKxY°vi m°š`x  
nte|

ivmj mvj v-vv Avj vBwn l qvmvj vq cy`l t`i wbtla Kti tQb, Zviv thb  
`xt`i tMvcb msev` evBti cDvi bv Kti, Z`c bvi xt`i etj tQb, Zviv thb  
cy`l t`i tMvcb K\_v evBti cDvk bv Kti | wZwb etj b, ÓtKvgtZi w`b  
Avj v-vv wBKU metPtq teik NYZ nte H e`w° th Zvi `xi mvt\_ kh`v MhY  
Kij, Ges th `x Zvi `vgti mvt\_ kh`v MhY Kij, AZtci Zvi tMvcb  
welqmw` evBti cDvk Kti w`j |<sup>94</sup>

ivmj mvj v-vv Avj vBwn l qvmvj vq KZK bvi xt`i m°š`b cDkfb  
Avti KwU cdyY nj wZwb `xt`i e`vcti `vgt`i tK Lrvc avi Yv tcvY Ki tZ  
wbtla Kti tQb| evi Y Kti tQb, Zvi wePwZ ,tjv AtšTY Ki tZ| Rvtei iv.  
etj b, Óivmj mvj v-vv Avj vBwn l qvmvj vq ivtZi tejvq cy`l t`i AK`šr  
Nti cDek Ki tZ wbtla Kti tQb, Zvt`i tLqvBZ Kvix Avb Kti wKsev Zvt`i  
wePwZ `Ptq cD`q Kivi Dti tK`|<sup>95</sup>

bvi xt`i mvt\_ ivmj i e`envi wJ Avtiv AgwqK, Avtiv gvah°Y  
Zvt`i t`q t` bgZv l tmæxj Zvi gZ`cDxK wQj b wZwb |

Avmlqv` iv. etj b, Awg Avtqkv iv. -tK wRÁvmv Kti wQ, ivmj  
mvj v-vv Avj vBwn l qvmvj vq wK ewotZ tKvb KvR-Kvivi Ki tZb? wZwb  
etj b, ivmj mvj v-vv Avj vBwn l qvmvj vq me°v `xt`i KvR mnthwMZv  
Ki tZb| Zte, hLb mvj vtZi mgq ntq thZ, mvj vtZi Rb` Dtv cotZb|<sup>96</sup>

ivmj mvj v-vv Avj vBwn l qvmvj vq `xq `xt`i wguó K\_v Avi tKšZtKi  
gva`tg mrvm` l cDij +vLtZb| wZwb GKw`b AvtqkvK j`q` Kti etj b,  
ÓAwg tZvgvi mšw-Amšw me eštZ cwii |<sup>97</sup> wZwb etj b, Avj v-vv ivmj!  
Avclb Kxfvte Zv eštZ cvtib? wZwb etj b, ÓZug hLb mšó `vK ZLb  
ej , n`v, GgbB, gvr°š`i itei kc\_| Avi hLb Amšó `vK ZLb ej , bv,  
Beivntgi itei kc\_|<sup>98</sup> Avtqkv etj b, Avj v-vv ivmj Avclb wKb  
etj tQb| Zte, Awg `i ay Avcbvi bvgwUB ev` t`B|<sup>97</sup> Avgvi Ašfi Avclb  
wKb me`gvb `vtKb, GtZ tKvbtv cwii eZB Avtm bv!

<sup>94</sup> gmvj g

<sup>95</sup> e`vix, gmvj g

<sup>96</sup> e`vix

<sup>97</sup> e`vix, gmvj g

ivmj̣ ṃvj̣ ṿj̣-ṿṿ Aṿj̣ ṿḄṿṇ Ị q̣vṃvj̣ ṿg̣ Ẓuị ̣x̣ Ḷẉ ṚṿṭḲ KḶṭbṿ ṭf̣ṿṭj̣ ḅṿḅ,  
G̣gḅẉḲ g̣Ẓị c̣ị ḷ ḅṿ| Ạṿḅṿṃ ịṿ. ẹṭj̣ ḅ, ịvṃṭj̣ ị ẉḅḲỤ ṭḲṿṭbṿ Ḍc̣ṇṿị ṃvg̣ṂṆ́  
Ạvṃṭj̣ ẉẒṿḅ ẹj̣ ṭẒḅ| Ṇ́G̣ ̣ṭj̣ṿ Ạg̣ṭḲị ḲṿṭQ̣ ẉḅṭq̣ ḥṿḷ, ṭṃ Ḷẉ Ṛṿị ẹṿṆ́ẹx̣  
ẉQ̣j̣ |<sup>98</sup> G̣ ṇṭj̣ṿ ịvṃj̣ ṃvj̣ ṿj̣-ṿṿ Aṿj̣ ṿḄṿṇ Ị q̣vṃvj̣ ṿg̣ G̣ị ḅṿịx̣ị c̣Ṇ́Ẓ f̣ṿṭj̣ ṿẹvṃṿ  
Ị Ẓṿị c̣Ṇ́Ẓ ṃ=̣Ṇ́ḅ c̣Ṇ́ ḳf̣ḅị ẉḲQ̣ỵẉ ḳṆ́| Ị ḅṿịx̣ị ̣ṿax̣ḅẒṿị ̣ẉẹṿị ẹṿ<sup>3</sup> ịṿ,  
G̣ị ṭḲṿḅ ṭḲṿḅẉ ṭẒṿg̣ṿṭ ị g̣ṿṭṢ ẉẹ ̣g̣ṿḅ ẠṿṭQ̣! G̣ḲỤẓṭf̣ṭẹ ṭ Ḷṭẹ ẉḲ?

ṭḷvoḳ Aṿmị :

ivmj̣ (ṃvj̣ ṿj̣-ṿṿ Aṿj̣ ṿḄṿṇ Ị q̣vṃvj̣ ṿg̣)-G̣ị  
ḅẹj̣ḷ q̣Ẓc̣Ṇ́Ḅ Geṣ ̣ṿṭṂṿṭ ṭḲ Aṿj̣ ṿṿị c̣Ṇ́Ẓ Ạṿṇṿḅ

ivmj̣ ṃvj̣ ṿj̣-ṿṿ Aṿj̣ ṿḄṿṇ Ị q̣vṃvj̣ ṿg̣ P̣rj̣ ḳ-ẹQ̣ị ẹq̣ṭṃ ḅẹj̣ḷ q̣Ẓ c̣Ṇ́Ḅ ṇḅ|  
G̣Ụṿ ṭḥ ṭḲṿḅ ẹṿ<sup>3</sup> ị Ạṿṭḅ-Ạẉf̣ẠẒṿq̣ c̣ỴẒṿ c̣Ṇ́Ḅị ẹq̣ṃ| ị g̣ḥṿḅ g̣ṿṭṃị ṃṭẒị  
Ẓẉị Ḷ, ṭṃṿg̣ẹṿị ẉ ḅ ẉẒṿḅ ḥḶḅ ṭṇịṿ ̣ṇṿq̣ ẒḶḅ ṭḍṭịḳẒṿ Ẓṿị ẉḅḲỤ ẠẹẒx̣Ỵ<sup>Ń</sup>  
ṇḅ| ḥḶḅ Ị ṇx̣ ḅẉḥj̣ ṇẒ, Ẓṿị ḲṿṭQ̣ Ḷp̣ Ḳẉḅ j̣ ṿṂẒ| ṭP̣ṇṿịṿ ḍṿḲṿṭḳ ṇṭq̣  
ṭḥẒ, Ṇg̣<sup>Ń</sup> ṇṭq̣ ṭḥẒ j̣ j̣ ṿỤ|

ḥḶḅ ṭḍṭịḳẒṿ G̣ṭṃ ẹj̣ ṭj̣ ḅ, Ạṿc̣ṿḅ c̣oḅ, ẉẒṿḅ ẹj̣ ṭj̣ ḅ, Ṇ́Ạẉg̣ c̣ọṭẒ  
c̣ẉị ḅṿ|Ṇ́ ṭḍṭịḳẒṿ ẒṿṭḲ Ṛẉọṭq̣ ạṭị P̣ṿc̣ ẉ ṭj̣ ḅ - ḥṿ ẹị ̣ṿḳẒ ḲịṭẒ Ẓṿị  
ṃg̣-̣ḳẉ<sup>3</sup> ẹq̣ ṇj̣| ṭḍṭịḳẒṿ Ạṿẹṿị ẹj̣ ṭj̣ ḅ, c̣oḅ: ẉẒṿḅ ẹj̣ ṭj̣ ḅ, Ṇ́Ạẉg̣  
c̣ọṭẒ c̣ẉị ḅṿ|Ṇ́ - ẉẒḅẹṿị| ẠẒṭc̣ị ṭḍṭịḳẒṿ ẹj̣ ṭj̣ ḅ,

cọ ṭẒṿg̣ṿị ịṭẹị ḅṿṭg̣ ẉḥẉḅ ṃẉṆ́ ḲịṭṆ́Q̣ḅ, ṃẉṆ́ ḲịṭṆ́Q̣ḅ g̣ṿḅj̣ḷ ṭḲ ị<sup>3</sup>ẉc̣Ẹ  
ṭ\_ṭḲ| cọ Geṣ ṭẒṿg̣ṿị ịẹ g̣ṇṿg̣ẉg̣ẉṣẒ, ẉḥẉḅ Ḳj̣ ṭg̣ị ṃṿṇṿṭḥ ̣ẉḳṆ́ṿ  
ẉ ṭq̣ṭṆ́Q̣ḅṆ́ ẉẒṿḅ ẉḳṆ́ṿ ẉ ṭq̣ṭṆ́Q̣ḅ g̣ṿḅj̣ḷ ṭḲ ḥṿ ṭṃ ṚṿḅẒ ḅṿ| ( ṃṭṿ Aṿj̣ ṿḲ:1-5)

ivmj̣ ṃvj̣ ṿj̣-ṿṿ Aṿj̣ ṿḄṿṇ Ị q̣vṃvj̣ ṿg̣ Ḳục̣ṭẒ Ḳục̣ṭẒ Ḷẉ Ṛṿị ẉḅḲỤ ẉḍṭị  
G̣ṭj̣ ḅ| ḥṿ ṭ Ḷṭj̣ ḅ ṭṃ ẹṿc̣ṿṭị ẒṿṭḲ Ṛṿḅṿṭj̣ ḅ| Ḷẉ Ṛṿ ṃṿṣ̌p̣ṿ ẉ ṭq̣ ẹj̣ ṭj̣ ḅ :  
G̣Ụṿ Ạṿc̣ḅṿị ịf̣ ṃṣẹṿ| Ạẉg̣ Aṿj̣ ṿṿị ḳc̣\_ Ḳṭị ẹj̣ ẉQ̣, ẉẒṿḅ Ạṿc̣ḅṿṭḲ  
Ạc̣g̣ẉḅẒ Ḳịṭẹḅ ḅṿ| Ḳṿị Ỵ, Ạṿc̣ṿḅ ẠṿẒṭq̣Ẓṿị ṃ=̣ụḲ<sup>Ń</sup>ẠỤỤ ịṿṭḶḅ| ṃẒ Ḳ\_ṿ  
ẹṭj̣ ḅ| ẉẹạẹṿṭ ị ẠṭḅṆ́ ẹẹṿ Ḳṭịḅ| Ạṃṇṿq̣ṭ ị ị ẉṚ-ṭịṿṚṂṿṭịị ẹẹṿ  
Ḳṭịḅ| ṭg̣ṇg̣ṿḅ ṿix̣ Ḳṭịḅ| c̣Ṇ́ḲụẒḲ ̣ṭḥṆ́Ṃ ṃṿṇṿḥ Ḳṭịḅ|

ẠẒṭc̣ị Ḷẉ Ṛṿ ịvṃj̣ ṭḲ ẉḅṭq̣ P̣ṿP̣ṿṭẒṿ f̣ṿḄ Ị ịṿḲṿ ẉẹḅ ḅḷ ṭḍj̣ G̣ị ẉḅḲỤ  
ṭṂṭj̣ ḅ - ẉẒṿḅ Ḅṃj̣ ṿg̣ c̣ẹ<sup>Ń</sup>Ṛṿṭṇj̣ x̣ ḥṭṂḄ ẉḶ<sup>3</sup>-ṿḅ ẹṭḅ ẉṂṭq̣Ṇ́ṭj̣ ḅ| ẉẒṿḅ ẉṇẹj̣

<sup>98</sup> Ẓṿẹị ẉḅ

fvlvq cvi`kPwQtb Nunej fvlv wj LtZ cvi tZb| BwAtj i wetkl wKQy Ask  
wZwb AviektZ Abjev` KtiwQtb| ZLb wZwb etqve× ntq AU ntq  
wMtqwQtb- Lw`Rv ZvtK ej tj b : fivB, Avcbvi G fivBtqi tQtb i NUBwU  
tkvttbb| IivKv ZvtK ej tj b, fivZRv! wK t`LQ Ziq? ivmj mvj vj-vv  
Avj vBw I qvmvj vj NUBwU mwe`vti ej tj b| IivKv i tb ej tj b : G tZv tm  
bvqjn hv Avj vBw ZvAvj v bex gmv Av. Gi cOZ AeZxY`Kti tQb| Avd tmm!  
GtZ tZv Ktoi cvvvo| Avd tmm! Awg hw` tm mgq chS-RweZ `vKZiq,  
hLb Avcbvi RwiZ AvcbvtK t`k ntZ tei Kti t`te| ivmj mvj vj-vv  
Avj vBw I qvmvj vj ej tj b, OZviv wK AvgvtK t`k ntZ tei Kti t`te? O wZwb  
ej tj b : n`v; Avcbvi gtZv `wqZ; wbtq th tKDB GtmtQ, Zvi mvt\_ kI`Zv  
Kiv ntqtQ| hw` Avcbvi tmw`bw Avgvi Rxei kvq Avtm, Awg AvcbvtK  
mrvvh` Kie| Gici IivKv Avi tenk w` b evtPwb|

Gici tek wKQy w` b lnx eU t` tKtQ| ivmj mvj vj-vv Avj vBw  
I qvmvj vj AtbK w` b Atc`v Kti tQb, tKvb wKQb t` LtZ cvvbw| G Rb`  
ivmj Lp wPwSZ ntj b| Aaxi AvMOn lnx cZv`vq iBtj b|

Gici GKw` b Avmgvb-Rwgtbi gvSLvrb GKwU tPqvti i Dci tdtikZv  
`k`gvb ntj b| ZvtK mvsjv w` tj b, I i f msev` tkvvtj b - Avcbw  
mwZ`Kvi vt\_B Avj vBw i vj | ivmj mvj vj-vv Avj vBw I qvmvj vj ZvtK t` tL  
fq tctj b| Lw`Rvi Kv tQ Avevi tMtj b Ges ej tj b: OAvgtK K`f veZ Ki  
AvgvtK K`f veZ Ki | G mgq Avj vBw Zvi Dci bwthj Ki tj b :

- :

Otn K`f Av`Qw` Z! IV, mZK`Ki | Ges tZvgvi i tei tkbZ; eqvb Ki |  
tZvgvi Kvc cweI Ki | 99

G AvqvZ` tji t fZi Avj vBw ZvAvj v ivmj mvj vj-vv Avj vBw  
I qvmvj vj t` xq RwiZ`K mZK`Ki Y, Zvi cOZ Avn`vb Ges Avj vBw eoZ;  
tNv Yv Kivi wbt` R w` tqtQb| `v i vj tKl mKj cKvi Aeva`Zv I cvcvvri  
ntZ wbtRtK cweI Kivi wbt` R w` tqtQb|

ivmj mvj vj-vv Avj vBw I qvmvj vj `xq `wqZ; AvAvg t` qvi Rb` tKvgi  
teita tj tM tMtj b - wZwb cY`BqvKx tbi mvt\_ tRtb wbtj b th, wZwb Avj vBw  
ivmj | wZwb Avj vBw AvbM`Z` cY`vte Av` vtq mtPó ntj b| tQvU-eo, Avhv` -

99 miv Avj gj vmni : 1-4

tMj vg, cij`l-gvj v, mv`v-Kvtj v mKj tKB wZwb Avj vBw cOZ Avn`vb  
RvbtZ j wMtj b| Avj vBw Zv dxtK cOZ`K tMv` ntZB KZK tj vK hv` i  
fvM` Avj vBw ZvAvj v `wqz I AvtLi vtZi Kwgvex ti tLwQtb, Zviv ivmj i  
WtK mvov w` j | Bmj vtgi Avtj vq Avtj wKZ nj | g`vi KwZcq Rvtj  
tj vK ivmj mvj vj-vv Avj vBw I qvmvj vj I gvgbt` i tK tK`^a Kti Kó-  
wbh`Zb AvieKij | PvPv AvevZvtj tei gva`tg Avj vBw Zvi ivmj tK tndvhZ  
Kij b| wZwb wQtb f`^; AbKi Yxq cw`Kr. I meRbwc` mpx e`w`Zij| Zvi  
eZgvtb ivmj i e`vcti tKD wKQy ej tZ mvm Ki Z bv| Kvi Y, Zviv RvbZ  
gmv`S` Zvi wBKU LpB wclj| Avevi tm Zvt` i atgP GKRBi etU| G Rb`B  
Zviv gmv`S` ivmj mvj vj-vv Avj vBw I qvmvj vj Gi t` t` t` evovemo Kti w,  
Zvi mvt\_ cKvtk` kI`Zv tcvl Y Kti w|

Bejb Rvl hx in. etj b, ivmj mvj vj-vv Avj vBw I qvmvj vj wZb ermi  
hver tMvctb tMvctb `vl qvZ Kv`cwi Puj bv Kti b| AZtci Avj vBw wbtav`  
evYx bwthj nj :

:

Oth e`vcti tZvgvtK wbt` R t` l qv nt`Q Zv `pZvi mvt\_ cij b Ki , Ges  
gkwi Kt` i tK Gwotq Pj | 0

Gi ci hLb Avj vBw G evYx bwthj nj :

:

OtZvgvi wBKURbt` i fwiZ cO kO Ki | 0

ivmj mvj vj-vv Avj vBw I qvmvj vj Ni t` tK tei ntq mvdv cvvto  
Avt`vnY Ktib| AZtci D`P`ti O`Bqv mvevrvnO etj Avl qvR w` tj b| Zviv  
mKtj ej vej Kij : tK WwKtQ? Zvt` i c`v ntZB DEi Avmj : gmv`S`!  
mKtj Zvi wBKU wMtq Dcw`Z nj | wZwb ej tj b : OI AgtKi eskaiMY! I  
AgfKi eskaiMY! I Avef` gvvt`di eskaiMY I Ave`j g`Ewj tei  
eskaiMY! AZtci mKtj B Zvi wBKU Rgv tQ nj | wZwb ej tj b : O Awg  
hw` tZvgvt` i ewj , G cvvto cv` t` tK kI` c`v`ji GKwU eo tNvovi eni  
Atc`v Kti tQ; Zte wK tZvgvi AvgvtK mZ` etj Rvte? Zviv mg`ti ej j :  
Avgiv KLt`bv tZvgvtK wgv`v ej tZ` i w`w| wZwb ej tj b : O Awg tZvgvt` i tK  
GK KwB kw`-ntZ mZK`Ki wQ| 0 G K\_v tkvttB PvPv Avevj vve etj DVj :

aŷsm t̄nvK t̄Zivgi ! GRb̄B w̄K Zivg Av̄v̄t̄ i R̄gv̄t̄qZ K̄ti Q?! G et̄j B tm D̄t̄V t̄Mj | AZtci Av̄j v̄ Av̄j v̄ b̄v̄h̄j Ki t̄j b :

Ōaŷsm n̄tq t̄M̄t̄Q Aveyj v̄v̄t̄ei n̄-Ōq Ges aŷsm n̄tq t̄M̄t̄Q tm w̄b̄t̄RI | Zvi ab-m̄āú` I Zvi DcvR̄b̄ Zvi t̄Kvb DcKv̄t̄i Av̄t̄m̄v̄b | Av̄t̄i B tm t̄j v̄j n̄vb w̄K Lv̄gq R̄v̄n̄v̄b̄t̄gi Av̄t̄b c̄Ōek Kite, Ges Zvi t̄h̄l, th BŪb enb Kvi x, Zvi Mj t̄ t̄k k<sup>3</sup> cvKv̄t̄bv i w̄k i t̄q̄t̄Q|<sup>100</sup>

m̄B` k Avmi

### w̄bcxob-w̄bh̄Z̄t̄bi w̄ecix̄t̄Z ivm̄t̄j i `ah<sup>©</sup>

ivm̄t̄j m̄vj v̄v̄t̄ Av̄j v̄Bun I q̄vm̄vj v̄v̄t̄ v̄l q̄v̄t̄Zi R̄w̄j I K̄w̄b gq`v̄t̄b c̄Ōek K̄t̄i t̄Qb | Dc̄t̄`k c̄Ōv̄t̄bi m̄Kj c̄t̄\_ Mgb K̄t̄i t̄Qb | w̄ K w̄b̄t̄`R̄bvi mg`-c̄Ōš̄t̄i cv t̄i t̄L̄t̄Qb | w̄Zvb Av̄n̄v̄b R̄w̄b̄t̄q̄t̄Qb GK Av̄j v̄v̄t̄i c̄ŌZ, ce<sup>©</sup> c̄j`l̄t̄`i Ab̄m̄Z m̄Kj Dcv̄m̄t̄`i Dcv̄mbv cv̄i Z̄v̄M Kivi c̄ŌZ, Av̄t̄iv Av̄n̄v̄b R̄w̄b̄t̄q̄t̄Qb w̄ki K, K̄di, gw̄Z̄c̄R̄v I gw̄Z̄ERK̄t̄`i Z̄v̄M Kivi c̄ŌZ | Ak̄v̄j-Zv I w̄bwl x Kg<sup>©</sup>n̄t̄Z ev̄i Y K̄t̄i t̄Qb | w̄Kš, L̄p Kg ḡv̄b | B Zvi Av̄n̄v̄t̄b mvov w̄ j, c̄Ō`v̄L`vb Kij t̄w̄ki f̄v̄M t̄j v̄t̄KB |

Av̄j v̄v̄t̄ c̄Ō Ē w̄biv̄c̄Ēv I P̄vP̄v Avey Z̄v̄t̄j t̄ei Z̄Ēv̄eavb m̄t̄Ēj | ivm̄t̄j t̄K Kó t̄`qv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Āt̄bK | Aei`x Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Ges m̄sK̄w̄PZ K̄ti t̄`l q̄vi t̄Póv Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Zvi R̄xeb | bev̄t̄Zi m̄Bg eQi ivm̄t̄j m̄vj v̄v̄t̄ Av̄j v̄Bun I q̄vm̄vj v̄v̄t̄ Zvi P̄vP̄v Avey Z̄v̄t̄j e, eby n̄t̄kg I Ave`j ḡĒv̄v̄j e esk̄xq e`w̄<sup>3</sup>MY, t̄nvK tm ḡm̄j ḡvb A\_ev K̄w̄di, m̄K̄t̄j B Ō̄w̄k̄q̄v̄t̄e Avey Z̄v̄t̄j t̄eŌ c̄Ōek Kij | GK̄ḡv̄t̄ e`w̄Z̄v̄g w̄Qj Aveyj v̄v̄t̄ | Ḡw̄`t̄K K̄w̄di iv Z̄v̄t̄`i m̄v̄t̄\_ Am̄n̄t̄hv̄M Av̄t̄`v̄j t̄bi t̄N̄v̄l Yv w̄`j | Z̄v̄t̄`i t̄K m̄eZ̄f̄v̄t̄e eq̄KU Kij | Z̄viv KL̄t̄bv m̄iŪ P̄w̄<sup>3</sup>t̄Z Av̄m̄t̄e bv et̄j t̄N̄v̄l Yv w̄`j | ev̄R̄v̄t̄i iv̄`v̄ eŪ K̄ti t̄`qv nj | Lv̄`-m̄vḡM̄ t̄c̄Ōv̄t̄bvi e`vc̄v̄t̄i w̄b̄t̄l av̄Áv Av̄t̄iv̄c̄ Kiv nj | h̄Z̄ŷY bv Z̄viv ivm̄t̄j t̄K n̄Z̄`vi R̄b` Z̄v̄t̄`i n̄v̄t̄Z t̄m̄vc̄`K̄ti t̄`q | G me R̄j ḡ Ab̄`v̄t̄q̄i Āv̄x̄K̄vi b̄vgv v̄j w̄ce x K̄ti K̄v̄v N̄t̄i t̄`qv̄t̄j Z̄viv Sv̄j t̄q w̄`j | Ḡw̄`t̄K K̄w̄di t̄`i w̄bh̄Z̄t̄bi Z̄xeZ̄v j ŷ` K̄ti ivm̄t̄j m̄vj v̄v̄t̄ Av̄j v̄Bun I q̄vm̄vj v̄v̄t̄ Zvi m̄w̄\_t̄`i Bw̄\_l w̄c̄q̄v̄q (n̄v̄ekv) w̄n̄R̄i t̄Zi w̄b̄t̄`R̄ w̄`t̄j b | GUV w̄Qj w̄Z̄xq w̄n̄R̄i Z | G h̄v̄l̄vq 83 Rb c̄j`l, 18 Rb ḡm̄j v̄ i l̄q̄vb Ki t̄j b | Z̄v̄t̄`i m̄v̄t̄\_ i l̄bv Ki t̄j b B̄t̄q̄t̄ḡt̄bi ḡm̄j ḡvb MY |

Kó-w̄bh̄Z̄b Ges ŷ̄lav w̄Kó n̄tq `xN̄<sup>©</sup>Z̄b eQi w̄k̄q̄v̄t̄e Aw̄Z̄ew̄n̄Z Ki t̄j b w̄Z̄vb I Zvi m̄w̄\_iv | t̄Kvb w̄K̄ŌZ̄ Z̄v̄t̄`i w̄bKU t̄c̄ŌZ̄ bv, h̄rm̄vḡv` h̄v̄l thZ Z̄vl AZ̄`š-t̄m̄vc̄t̄b | GK ch̄ŷq Z̄v̄t̄`i et̄ŷ̄ i cv̄Zv ch̄ŷ-t̄l̄t̄Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | bev̄l q̄t̄Zi `kg el<sup>©</sup>ch̄ŷ-ḡm̄j ḡvb MY G `v̄ep̄n̄ R̄xeb h̄v̄cb K̄ti b | GK mgq

<sup>100</sup> m̄t̄v j v̄v̄t̄e: 1-5

KivBtki KZK tjvK c0ZAv f1zi tNvlyv w`tj ivmj mvj ~~vj-v~~ AvjvBvn  
I qvmvj ~~vg~~ mw\_ f` i vbtq ew` kv t\_ tK tei ntq Avmtj b |

G ermiB BtSkvj Kitj b `x Lw` Rv iv. | Gi c0q `0gvm ci griv hvb  
PrPr Avey Zvtje | wZvb griv hvl qvi ci ivmtj i Dci KivBkt` i wbfZb,  
evovemo I tMwovg teto tMj hv mae uQj bv Avey Zvtj tei RweZ \_vKv  
Ae`vq |<sup>101</sup>

mrxn efvix I gnmj tg eivYZ GK NUbvq GtmtQ: GK`v ivmj mvj ~~vj-v~~  
AvjvBvn I qvmvj ~~vg~~ Kvev Ntii mvgtb mvj vZ comQtj b | Avey Rvtnj Zvi  
mw\_ f` i vbtq cvtkB emv uQj | I LvfbB uQj MZKvtj i RevB Kiv GKwU  
DfUi cPr fjo | Avey Rvtnj ejj , tZvgv` i gta` tK cvite, AgKt` i RevB  
Kiv DfUi fjoU vbtq AvmtZ Ges gnv` hLb tmR`vq hvte, Zvi wctVi  
Dci titL w`tZ? Zvt` i gta` GK nZfvMv DfV` uovj Ges Zv vbtq Gj |  
ivmj tmR`vq hvl qvi mv\_ mv\_ Zvi Kutai Dci titL w`j | G`k` t` tL  
Zviv wLj wLvj tq nvmZ j vMj | GtK Actii Dci Avbt` MowMwo LwvQj |  
tgtq dvfZgv t` sto Gtj b, Ges wZvi Kua ntZ fjo mwi tq ivLtj b Ges  
Zvt` i Mvj -g>` KitZ j vMj b | mvj vZ tkl Kti ivmj mvj ~~vj-v~~ AvjvBvn  
I qvmvj ~~vg~~ D`P `ti Zvt` i Rb` e`-t`vqv KitZ j vMj b | wZvb wZbevi  
ej tj b : 0l Avj ~~v~~! Zvg KivBkt` i wePvi Ki0 G t`vqv i bvi mv\_ mv\_  
Zvt` i nvm Dte tMj | Zvi e`-`AvtK Zviv fq KitZ j vMj | AZtci ivmj  
mvj ~~vj-v~~ AvjvBvn I qvmvj ~~vg~~ ej tj b :

0l Avj ~~v~~! Zvg Avey Rvtnj , DZev, kvBev, I j x` , DgvBqv I DKevi  
wePvi Ki | 0 Befb gumD` etj b : th Avj ~~v~~ gnv` j ivmj ~~v~~ mvj ~~vj-v~~  
AvjvBvn I qvmvj ~~vg~~ tK mZ` ivmj wntmte tc0Y KtitQb, Zvi kc\_ Kti  
ej uQ, hv` i bvg ati ivmj mvj ~~vj-v~~ AvjvBvn I qvmvj ~~vg~~ e`-`Av Kti uQtj b  
Awg Zvt` i mKj tKB e` i hfx wbnZ ntZ t` tLwQ | AZtci Zvt` i mKj tK  
Ktc vbt` c Kiv ntqtQ |

mrxn efvixi GK RvqMvq GtmtQ, GKw` b Dkev web Awe gAvBZ  
ivmj ~~v~~ Kua aij | ivmj ~~v~~ mvj ~~vj-v~~ AvjvBvn I qvmvj tgi M` f` b Kvc  
tcPvj Ges ivmj ~~v~~ wklm eU Kti t` l qvi Rb` c0Efvte Pvc w`j |  
BZ` emti AveyeKi iv. t` sto Gtj b Ges ZvtK gv` Kti etj b, tZvgiv wK

101

Ggb GK e`w` tK nZiv KitZ Pvl G Acivta th wZvb etj b 0Avgyi ie  
Avj ~~v~~?

Kwcdit` i wbfZb hLb w` b w` b tetoB Pjj | ivmj mvj ~~vj-v~~ AvjvBvn  
I qvmvj ~~vg~~ Zvtqtdi Df` tK i l qvbn ntj b | tmLvbkvi QvKxd tMv` tjtK  
Bmj vtgi `vl qvZ w`tj b | tmLvfb Zvt` i KvQ kI`Zv, Dcnvm I K0 wfbce  
wKQb tctj b bv | Zviv ZvtK cv\_ i vbt` c Kti cvtqi Dfq UvLbyi 3v3 Kti  
w`j | wZvb cpivq g`vq wcti AvmtZ gbw` i Kitj b | 0Kvi byn mvAvmj e0  
bvgK `vfb Gtm ivmj Dctii w` tK gv\_ v Dwtq t` tLb GKwU tgNgvj v Qvq  
Kti AvtQ | fvtj v Kti `w` w` tq t` tLb, wReivCj tmLvfb Dcw`Z | wZvb  
D`P `ti Avl qvR w` tq ej tj b : Avcbvi `^tMvT hv etj tQ Ges Zviv th  
DEi w` tq tQ, Avj ~~v~~ Zv c0` c KtitQb | Zvt` i e`vcti Avcbvi vbt` R  
tkvbi Rb` Avj ~~v~~ ZvAvj v cvntoi `wqZi vbtqmwRZ tdtikZvt` i tc0Y  
KtitQb | cvntoi `wqZc0B tdtikZv ZvtK WvK w`tj b | mvj ~~v~~ Kitj b |  
AZtci ej tj b : gnv` ! Avcbvi tMvT AvcbvtK hv etj tQ, Avj ~~v~~ Zv  
i` tbtQb | Awg cvntoi `wqZi vbtqmwRZ tdtikZv | Avcbvi c0fy AvgtK  
Avcbvi woku tc0Y KtitQb | Zvt` i e`vcti Avcbvi hv Bt`Q nq, ZvB  
vbt` R Ki` b | Avcbvi Bt`Q ntj Awg g`vi `yU cvnvo GK mv\_ wgvktq t` B  
| ivmj mvj ~~vj-v~~ AvjvBvn I qvmvj ~~vg~~ ej tj b :

." "

0 eis Awg Avkv KiwQ, Zvt` i esk ntZ Ggbl tjvK tei ntq Avmte,  
hiv Avj ~~v~~ Bev` Z Kite | Zvi mv\_ Ab` KvDtK kixK Kite bv |<sup>102</sup>

102 efvix, gnmj g

Aóv`k Avni

### Avj w̄i tndvht̄Z bex mvj v̄v̄ Avj vB̄in I qvmvj v̄g

Avj w̄i ZvAvj v etj b :

Ōtn ivmj! Avcbvi c̄f̄y Avcbvi c̄ŌZ hv AeZxY©Kt̄iŌb, Zv Avcb̄b t̄c̄Ōt̄Q w̄ b| hw̄ Zv bv Kt̄ib, Zt̄e Avcb̄b Avj w̄i timvj vZ-B Av`vq K̄it̄j b bv| Avj w̄i Avcbv̄t̄K gvb| n̄t̄Z tndvRZ K̄iteb|<sup>103</sup>

Beṭb Kv̄xi in. etj b, ŌA\_ŕ Avcb̄b Avgvi timvj Z t̄c̄Ōv̄t̄Z \_vKb; Awg Avcbv̄t̄K tndvRZ Kie, Ges Avcbvi k̄l̄t̄`i gK̄mejvq Avcbv̄t̄K k̄w̄³k̄vj x Kie| Awg Avcbv̄t̄K Zv̄t̄`i Dci Rq̄x Kie, Avcb̄b f̄q K̄iteb bv, v̄P̄S̄H K̄iteb bv| Kz̄embv v̄b̄t̄q Avcbvi ch̄S̄-t̄KD t̄c̄Ōt̄Z cvīte bv| G Avqv̄Z b̄wh̄j n̄l̄qvi Av̄M ch̄S̄-ivmj mvj v̄v̄ Avj vB̄in I qvmvj v̄ḡt̄K cv̄niv t̄`qvi ēe`v̄ Kiv nZ|Ō

ivmj j w̄ mvj v̄v̄ Avj vB̄in I qvmvj v̄ḡt̄K Avj w̄i tndvht̄Z K̄it̄Ōb Gi GK̄ūD D`vniY : Avey ūivqiv iv. Gi eYŌv: Avey Rv̄tnj GK̄ir b ejj, t̄Zv̄ḡv̄t̄`i m̄vḡt̄b w̄K ḡrv̄s̄ ḡv̄ūt̄Z Kcvj aj̄v̄q̄Z K̄ti ? DĒt̄i ejv nj, nīv| tm ejj : j̄vZ, D̄³avi kc\_! Awg hw̄` Ggb̄ūD K̄it̄Z t̄`w̄L, Awg Zvi Mi`vb cv̄ w̄t̄q ḡv̄ōt̄q t̄`e; K`ḡv̄³ K̄ti t̄`e Zvi t̄P̄niv| AZtci tm ivmj j w̄ mvj v̄v̄ Avj vB̄in I qvmvj v̄ḡi Kv̄t̄Q mvj vZ Av`vq Kiv Ae`vq Avmj | Zvi B`Qv ivm̄j̄i Mi`vb ḡv̄ōt̄q t̄`e| Zv̄t̄K mev̄B Dr̄m̄v̄n w̄ j | tm ivm̄j̄i v̄b̄KU t̄c̄Ōt̄Z bv t̄c̄Ōt̄ZB w̄c̄Qy n̄Ūt̄Z j̄vMj | Avi `Ōrv̄Z w̄t̄q v̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K tndvht̄Z Kivi t̄P̄ov̄ K̄it̄Z t̄`Lv̄ t̄Mj | t̄j̄v̄t̄Kiv Zv̄t̄K w̄R̄t̄Ām̄ Kij : Avcbvi w̄K n̄t̄q̄t̄Q? tm ejj; Avgvi I Zvi gv̄SLv̄t̄b Av\_̄t̄bi MZ̄©t̄`L̄t̄Z cv̄w̄Q,

<sup>103</sup> Avj -ḡv̄t̄q`v : 67

f̄qven Ae`v I weivU `mb`ev̄nbx| ivmj mvj v̄v̄ Avj vB̄in I qvmvj v̄g etj b, Ōhw̄` tm Avgvi w̄t̄K Ḡv̄M̄t̄q Av̄m̄Z, Zv̄tnj t̄d̄t̄ik̄Zv̄iv Zvi GK̄ūD GK̄ūD K̄ti A½ t̄Ōt̄o v̄b̄t̄q th̄Z|<sup>104</sup>

Beṭb AveȲvm iv. n̄t̄Z ew̄ȲZ, Avey Rv̄tnj etj t̄Q, Awg hw̄` ḡrv̄s̄ t̄K K̄evi cv̄t̄k̄ mvj vZ cōt̄Z t̄`w̄L, Zvi Nvo ḡv̄ōt̄q t̄`e| ivmj mvj v̄v̄ Avj vB̄in I qvmvj v̄g G K\_v i`t̄b etj b, Ōhw̄` tm Ggb̄ūD K̄it̄Z Av̄tm, t̄d̄t̄ik̄Zv̄iv Zv̄t̄K cv̄Kov̄l̄ K̄ite|ŌēL̄vix |

Rv̄t̄ei Beṭb Av̄āj w̄i iv. n̄t̄Z ew̄ȲZ| ivmj mvj v̄v̄ Avj vB̄in I qvmvj v̄g Lv̄m̄cv̄ b̄vḡK t̄M̄v̄t̄i m̄v̄t̄\_ h̄t̄x AeZxY©nb| m̄t̄hv̄M ēt̄S Zv̄t̄`i GK̄Rb th̄v̄x, M̄v̄Div̄m̄ web̄ n̄v̄t̄im̄ ivm̄j̄i Ḡt̄Kev̄t̄i v̄b̄K̄t̄Ū P̄t̄j Av̄tm| m̄vḡt̄b `w̄ōt̄q etj t̄Zv̄ḡv̄t̄K Avgvi KeRv̄ t̄`t̄K t̄K i`ŕ̄v̄ K̄ite? ivmj mvj v̄v̄ Avj vB̄in I qvmvj v̄g etj b, ŌAvj w̄Ō| G K\_v i`t̄b Zvi nv̄Z t̄`t̄K Z̄t̄j̄v̄qvi c̄to hv̄q| ivmj mvj v̄v̄ Avj vB̄in I qvmvj v̄g Z̄t̄j̄v̄qvi D̄w̄t̄q etj b, ŌGevi t̄Zv̄ḡv̄t̄K Avgvi nv̄Z t̄`t̄K t̄K i`ŕ̄v̄ K̄ite?Ō tm ejj : D`vi Zvi cv̄i Pq w̄ b| ivmj mvj v̄v̄ Avj vB̄in I qvmvj v̄g etj b, ŌZ̄uḡ m̄v̄ŕ̄`v̄l̄, Avj w̄i Q̄rov̄ t̄Kv̄b Bj̄v̄n t̄b̄B Ges Awg Zvi ivmj|Ō tm ejj, bv| G m̄v̄ŕ̄` Awg w̄t̄Z cv̄ie bv| Zt̄e, Awg Avcbvi m̄v̄t̄\_ A½x̄Kvi Kiv̄Ō| Awg Avcbvi m̄v̄t̄\_ h̄x̄ Kie bv Ges Zv̄t̄`i m̄v̄t̄\_l̄ \_v̄Ke bv h̄viv Avcbvi wei`t̄x h̄x̄ K̄ti| ivmj mvj v̄v̄ Avj vB̄in I qvmvj v̄g Zv̄t̄K ḡȳ³ K̄ti w̄t̄j̄b| tm w̄d̄t̄i w̄M̄t̄q ejj, Awg m̄t̄ēŕ̄Eg GK̄Rb ḡv̄b̄t̄l̄ i v̄b̄KU n̄t̄Z Ḡt̄m̄Ō|<sup>105</sup>

Av̄b̄vm̄ iv. etj b, ŌR̄%̄b̄K L,÷v̄biv ḡm̄j̄ ḡvb̄ n̄t̄q tm m̄iv̄ ev̄K̄iv̄ I Av̄t̄j B̄ḡiv̄b cōt̄Z cv̄i Z| c̄t̄i tm ivm̄j̄i Kv̄t̄Ze w̄t̄m̄t̄e Kv̄R̄ K̄i Z| cieZ̄ŕ̄Z tm c̄b̄iv̄q w̄L³÷v̄b̄ n̄t̄q hv̄q| tm ḡv̄b̄t̄l̄ i Kv̄t̄Q ej Z, Awg hv̄ w̄j̄ t̄L w̄t̄q̄Ō Gi t̄ēnk̄ w̄K̄Ōȳḡrv̄s̄ R̄v̄t̄b bv| Zvi ḡZi n̄t̄j̄ t̄j̄v̄K̄R̄b Zv̄t̄K `v̄db̄ K̄ti Av̄tm; m̄K̄vj̄ t̄ej̄v̄ t̄`t̄L ḡv̄ūD Zv̄t̄K D̄c̄t̄i v̄b̄t̄ŕ̄c̄ K̄ti t̄īt̄L̄t̄Ō| Zv̄iv̄ ej̄v̄ēij̄ K̄it̄Z j̄v̄Mj : ḠUv̄ ḡrv̄s̄ Ges Zvi m̄v̄v̄ēt̄`i Kv̄R̄| Avgiv̄ h̄L̄b P̄t̄j̄ t̄M̄Ō, Zv̄iv̄ Zv̄t̄K ḡv̄ūD L̄j̄ō t̄ei K̄ti D̄c̄t̄i v̄b̄t̄ŕ̄c̄ K̄it̄Ō| w̄ŌZ̄x̄q w̄ b̄ L̄j̄ē M̄f̄xi K̄ti Zv̄t̄K ḡv̄ūD t̄c̄t̄Z t̄īt̄L̄ Av̄tm, w̄ŌZ̄x̄q w̄ b̄l̄ ḡv̄ūD Zv̄t̄K ev̄B̄t̄i v̄b̄t̄ŕ̄c̄ K̄ti | ZL̄b̄l̄ Zv̄iv̄ Av̄t̄Mī ḡt̄Zv̄ K\_v ejj | ZZ̄x̄q w̄ b̄ Zv̄iv̄ Av̄t̄iv̄ M̄f̄xi K̄ti Zv̄t̄K

<sup>104</sup> ḡm̄j̄ g  
<sup>105</sup> n̄v̄t̄Kḡ m̄n̄x

`vdb Kti, ZZxq w`bl gwU ZvK evBti wbtŕc Kij, Zv`i eštZ emK iBj bv th Guv gvbŕli KvR bq| AZtci GfvteB ZvK tdtj w`j |<sup>106</sup>

Avj wai cŕi nZ ivmj mvj vj-vŕ Avj vBun I qvmvj vgtK tndvRZ Kivi Avti KuU D`vniY : KivBKiv mwšj Zfvte ivmj mvj vj-vŕ Avj vBun I qvmvj vgtK nZ`v Kivi Puvš-Kij | Zviv Gfvte GKgz nj th, me esk nZ GKRb Kti kwškvj x hŕK GKwŕZ Kti Zv`i nvZ Dbŕš Ztj vqvi t`qv nte| Zviv mKtj GKthvM gnvš`i Dci nvjv Kti nZ`v Kite| dtj me tMvB mgvbfvte t`vix mve`-nte| Avi Gfvte Ave`y gvbvtdi eskaiiv mKj Aviet`i wei`tx hŕx AeZxY©nlqvi mvnm Kite bv| wReivCj Avj vBunm mvj vg Avj wai cŕi nZ wbt`R wbtq ivmj mvj vj-vŕ Avj vBun I qvmvj vgt Gi wBKU AvMgb Ktib Ges Kwidi`i lohšimšutK© AewZ Ktib| tm ivZ ZvK wR weQvovq NgvtZ eviY Ktib| wZwb Avtiv etj b th, Avj w AvcbvK wRiZ Kivi wbt`R w` tqtQb|

Avtiv GKwU D`vniY : wRitzi cŕ\_ Avj w ZvAvj v ivmj mvj vj-vŕ Avj vBun I qvmvj vgtK mvvKv Beŕb gvtj K nZ tndvRZ KitiQb|

Avti KuU D`vniY : mvDi ,nvq Kwidi`i t`tK ivmj mvj vj-vŕ Avj vBun I qvmvj vgtK iŕv Kiv| AveyeKi mwil`K iv. etj wQtj b: tn Avj wai ivmj! Zv`i tKD wbtRi cvtqi w`tK ZvKvtjB Avgv`i t`tL tdj te| ivmj mvj vj-vŕ Avj vBun I qvmvj vgt etj b, ōl AveyeKi! th `ŕRtbi mv` ZZxqRb nŕ`Qb Avj w, Zv`i e`vcrti tZvgvi wK avi Yv?ŕ

Beŕb KvQxi in. etj b : ōl ivmj mvj vj-vŕ Avj vBun I qvmvj vgtK Avj wai tndvRZ Kivi Avtiv GKwU D`vniY :

GZ kŕ`Zv, `kgub Ges ivZw`b lohšimšut Avj w ZvAvj v mxgvj •NbKvix, Rvtj g I AZ`vPvix g°vevmx nZ ivmj mvj vj-vŕ Avj vBun I qvmvj vgtK tndvRZ KitiQb| Gi Rb` Avj w ZvAvj v mgta mgta wevfbae gva`g I mvnh`Kvix `Zwi Kti w`tqtQb| thgb beŕ qŕzi i`i`tZ PvPv Avey Zvtj ŕei gva`tg ivmj mvj vj-vŕ Avj vBun I qvmvj vgtK tndvRZ Kiv nŕtqtQ| Avey Zvtj e ivmj mvj vj-vŕ Avj vBun I qvmvj vgtK Lŕ fvtj vevmZ - gtbi Uvŕb, atgŕ Uvŕb bq- Zvi gnevŕzi KviY ivmj mvj vj-vŕ Avj vBun I qvmvj vgtK tKD wKQvejZ mvnm KiZ bv| KviY, AveyZvtj e wQtj b mKj KivBKt`i wBKU mwšwZ, AbKiyxq e`wš; Avevi Zv`i atgŕ tjvK -

<sup>106</sup> eŕvix

Kwidi | G wgtj i Rb` Avey Zvtj etK Zviv mgxn KiZ ; mwšyb KiZ| Ab`\_vq wZwb gvmj gvb nŕj Zvi Dci I Zviv Povl nZ|

AveyZvtj ŕei gZi ci g°vi Kwidi iv ivmj j wŕtK Kg nŕj I Kó w`tZ tctitQ| GiB tŕZi Avj w ZvAvj v Avbmvi`i Ašŕi Zvi gnevZ mwš Kti t`b| Zviv Bmj vŕgi Rb` Zvi nvZ evqAvZ MŕY Kti | Ges ZvK g`xbvq wbtq hvl qvi Rb` kc\_ Kti | g`xbvq Avj w ZvAvj v Kvŕj vŕmv`v mKj cŕvi kŕ` nŕZ ZvK tndvRZ Ktib| hLb tKvb gkwi K wKsev Avntj wKZve ivmj j i mv` lohšimšut KitiQ, Avj w ZvAvj v tm lohšimšut Zvt`i Rb` Kvj ewbvtq w` tqtQb|<sup>107</sup>

<sup>107</sup> Zvclmŕi Beŕb Kwmi : (2/108-110) mswŕŕB



DbwesKZg Avmi

ivmđj i gneŸZ

ivmđj i gneŸZ Cgvđbi Awet"Q" Ask| th gmnj gvb Zvi građg tn`vtđđZi Avđjv I Cgvđbi mŸvb tctđđQ, Kđi t\_đK tei ntđ Bmj vtđ `xvđđZ ntđđQ, tm gmnj gvb ZvtK Kxfvte gneŸZ bv Kđi cvđi!

ivmđj mvj vđvđ Avj vBun I qvmvj vđvđ etđđQb : ŐtZvgvđ` i tKD ZZđđY chš-gvgb wntđmte MY" nte bv, hZđđY bv Awg Zvi wBKU Zvi mšwđ, wczv-gvZv Ges mg`-gvbđđI ntđZ tewk wđđ ne|<sup>108</sup>

eis ivmđj i gneŸZ tZv wđR mEvi gneŸZđKI AwZđg Kđi thđZ nte| GK`v Igi iv. ivmđj mvj vđvđ Avj vBun I qvmvj vđvđ tK etđđb : Bqv ivmđj vđvđ ! Avcđb Avgvi wBKU, Awg e`ZxZ, me t\_đK tewk wđđ| ivmđj mvj vđvđ Avj vBun I qvmvj vđvđ etđđb : Őbv—Igi; Avgvi cđđYi gmnj K Avj vđvđ kc\_, Avgvi cđđZ tZvgvi gneŸZ tZvgvi wđđRi Rvđbi tđđqđI tewk ntđZ nte|Ő Igi etđđb : niiv, GLb Avcđb Avgvi wBKU Avgvi Rvđđđi tđđqđI tewk wđđ| ivmđj mvj vđvđ Avj vBun I qvmvj vđvđ etđđb : Ő GLb ntđđQ, Igi |Ő<sup>109</sup> A\_đđ GLb Zđđ eđđZ tctđđQ, AZtci hv Avek`K ZvB D`PviY Kđi Q|

ivmđj i gneŸđZi `we mevB Kđi | te`AvZx, Lvđđkcđđ`-Kei cRwi, Rv`Ki, tđđ wKevR I tR`wiZixiv chš-ivmđj i gneŸđZi `we Kđi | GgbwK \_bvđđvi I dvtmK e`w`ivl ivmđj i gneŸđZi `we`vi | Zte, iay`wetZB me wKQynq bv, cđđY w`đZ nq| ivmđj i gneŸđZi cđđY nj, Zvi wđđ`đKZ cđđ Pjv, wa`Z I wđđl x wđđq cwi nvi Kiv| Ges iayZvi t`Lvđđv c`wZ I wđđq Abvđđi Avj vđvđ Bev`Z Kiv| ivmđj mvj vđvđ Avj vBun I qvmvj vđvđ etđđQb : ŐAvgvi D`đđđZi cđđZ`đKB RvđđđZ cđđek Kite, tKej A`đđKvi KviX

<sup>108</sup> eđ.vix, gmnj g  
<sup>109</sup> eđ.vix

e`ZxZ|Ő Zviv wRÁvmv Kij : A`đđKvi KviX tK? wZwđb etđđb : Őth Avgvi AvbđđZi Kij tm RvđđđZ cđđek Kij | Avi th Aeva` nj, tm A`đđKvi Kij |Ő<sup>110</sup>

Cđđ` wđđv`đex, ZwiRqv, gmnđđ, Zui cđđsmvq KweZv iPbv I G wđđq evovewo Kij B ivmđj i gneŸZ cđđKv cvq bv| eis Zvi gneŸZ cđđKv cvq mđđđZi Dci Avgj, Zvi AvbđđZ kixđđđZi cđđZ AvbđđZ` cđđKv, Zvi Av`k` RweZKiY, Zvi Dci I Zvi mđđđZi Dci Dđ wcz Acer` cđđZnZ KiY, Zui t`qv msev`đK mZ` ÁvbKiY, Zui e`vcvđđi K\_v ejvi mgq Ašđđi k`xvđđeva eRvq ivLv, Zui bvg`i bvi mvđ` mvđ`\_`if cov, Zui kixđđZ bZb tKvb wđđđđi cđđek cđđ`vL`vb Kiv A\_đđ hveZxq te`AvZ cđđ`vL`vb Kiv, Zui mrvvđđđ` i gneŸZ Kiv I Zvđ` i cđđI tđđqv, Zvđ` i dhj Z m`đđđK`AeMZ nđ qv, Zvi mđđđZi wei`xvPiYKviX, Zvi kixđđđZi cđđ` cđđZeŸKZv mđđKviX Ges hviv Zui `xbđđK Avgvđ` i chš-tcđđđđđđđđđđ, Zvđ` i AegvbbvKviđđK Nđv Kiv| Gme wKQB ivmđj i gneŸđZi Ašđđđđ | th Gi wđđiwaZv Kite, tm Zvi wđđiwaZv AbcvđđZ `xb t\_đK `đđi mđđi hđđe|

D`vniYZ : ivmđj mvj vđvđ Avj vBun I qvmvj vđvđ etđđQb : Őth Avgvi G `xđđ wđđbđđđđđđđđđđ Aveđđvi Kite, Zv cwi Z`<sup>3</sup> etđđ MY" nte|Ő<sup>111</sup> wZwđb Avđđv etđđQb : mveavb! tZvgiv `xđđ bZb AveđđZ wđđq ntđZ `đđi \_vK| KviY, cđđZ`K bZb AveđđZ e`B ntđ`Q te`AvZ|Ő<sup>112</sup>

te`AvđđZi e`vcvđđi GđđZv Kđđvi eYx mđđđđđ | AđđđđKB AvđđQ, hviv Avj vđvđ `xđđ bZb bZb wđđq Aveđđvi Kđđi- hv ag`etđđ `đđKZ bq- eis GmeđđK Zviv Lđđ fđđ I DcKviX gđđ Kđđi Ges ivmđj i gneŸđZi e`w`wntđmte Ávb Kđđi | AđđK mgq ivmđj i Dci wđđ`v nv`xm`Zwi Kđđi ivmđj i mvđ` hvđđ Kđđi t`q| Zviv Avđđv etđđ, Avgiv ivmđj i `đđ`đđ`v etđđwđ, Zui wei`đđ`x bq| Zvđ` i GŸv me tđđq eo tMvgivnx, wepđđw I áóZv| KviY, Avj vđvđ `xb cwi cY, Zvđ` i gbMov I `Zwi KZ wđđ`vPvđđi i gđđvđcđđđđđ bq|

ivmđj i gneŸđZi Avđđv GKđđ Avj vđvđ nj : Zvi mrvvđđđ` i Mjg` bv Kiv| ivmđj mvj vđvđ Avj vBun I qvmvj vđvđ etđđQb : ŐtZvgiv Avgvi

<sup>110</sup> eđ.vix, gmnj g  
<sup>111</sup> eđ.vix, gmnj g  
<sup>112</sup> Avđđđ mđđvđ

mnvext`itK Mvj g` Ki bv| tZvgv`i tKD Dú` cwi gvY `Y©m`Kv  
Kij I, Zvt`i LiPKZ GK AÄvj wKsev Zvi AṭaR chSṭ tciQte bv|<sup>113</sup>

Zv mṭEj| Ggb wKQytj vtKi Awefṭe ntqtQ, hviv ivmṭj i mnvext`i  
Mvj g` Kṭi| AveyeKi, IgiṭK AwfmṭúvZ Kṭi| cweṭ Ki Avṭb Avtqkv  
iv. tK mZx-mvaYx I wṭ<sup>®</sup>j| tNvl Yv Kivi cil Zviv ZvtK Acev` t`q| Avi  
Gme tṭṭI Zvt`i nvm`Ki `we, Avgiv ivmṭj i gneYZ Ges Avntj  
evBṭZi gneYṭZi KviṭYB Ggbw Kwi |

ivmṭj i gneYṭZi Avṭi Kwi Avj vgZ : Zui cṭksmvq evovewo bv Kiv|  
ivmṭj mvj vṭv Avj vBun I qvmvj vṭv etj tQb : ṭtZvgiv Avgvi cṭksmvq mxgv  
Qwotq thṭqv bv, thgb wLṭ-vb mṭúvq gvi Bqvq cṭ Cmvi e`vcvṭi Kṭi tQ|  
Awg Avj vṭv ev`v| mZiv tZvgiv AvgvṭK Zui ivmṭj Ges ev`vB ej |<sup>114</sup>

GZ` mṭEj| Ggb AṭbK tj vtKi AvMgb NṭUṭQ, hviv Bú`x wLṭ-vbṭ`i  
Abmiv Y Kṭi| ivmṭj mvj vṭv Avj vBun I qvmvj vṭv K Ggb Ggb ṭb ṭYmṭSZ  
Kṭi, hv GKgvṭ Avj vṭv mṭ\_B mvgÄm`kxj |

D`vni Y`ṭfc: ivmṭj i wBKU wihK Pvc, Zui wBKU Amy` e`w<sup>3</sup>i mY`Zv  
Kvgbv Kṭi, Avc`-wec` I aYsm ntZ gv<sup>3</sup> Pvc, Avṭiv Ggb wKQycṭ<sup>ṭ</sup> Kṭi,  
hv GKgvṭ Avj vṭv Qrov Ab` Kvṭiv wBKU cṭ<sup>ṭ</sup> Kiv hvq bv| Gicil Zvt`i  
avi Yv Gṭjv ivmṭj i gneYṭZi cṭvY| ev`ṭe Gṭjv gLZv, wkiK I  
ivmṭj i wetiwaZvi Avj vgZ|

<sup>113</sup> eṭ.vix, gmvj g  
<sup>114</sup> eṭ.vix

wekZg Avni  
beṭl qṭZi eo eo Avj vgZ

ivmṭj mvj vṭv Avj vBun I qvmvj vṭv Gi beṭl qṭZi meṭPtq eo cṭvY  
nt`Q, Avj Ki Avbj Kixg| Gi ṭviv Avj vṭv ZvAvjv tKqvZ chS-mKj  
Avie, Abvi eṭ`i mṭ\_ P`vtj Ä Qṭo w`ṭqtQb th, Kvṭiv mva`\_vKṭj Gi gZ  
wZxq Avṭi Kwi tck Kṭi t`Lvl |

Avj vṭv ZvAvj v etj b :

ṆAwg Avgvi ev`vi Dci th wKZve bwṭhj KṭiwQ, tZvgiv hw` Gi  
e`vcvṭi mṭ`nvb nl, Zvntj Gi gṭZv GKwU miv ewṭtq tck Kṭi t`Lvl |  
Ges Gi Rb` Avj vṭv e`ZxZ tZvgv`i mKj mnṭhvMṭ`i GKwṭZ Kṭi tPov  
Ki, hw` tZvgiv wṭRṭ`i `wṭZ mZ`ev`x ntq `vṭKv|<sup>115</sup>

Avj vṭv ZvAvj v Avṭiv etj b :

ṆZviv wK Gifc etj th, Guv tm wṭR`Zwi Kṭi wṭtqtQ? Zvg etj `vl :  
Zṭe tZvgiv Gi Abjfc GKwU miv Gṭb t`Lvl | Ges Avj vṭv e`ZxZ hvṭK cvi  
tWṭK bvl, hw` tZvgiv `ṭq`wṭZ mZ`ev`x nl |<sup>116</sup>

Beṭb Rvl hx in. etj b : Avj Ki Avbj Kixg KṭqKwU KviṭY Atj ŠwKk  
I Amvavi Y|

<sup>115</sup> Avj -evKviv : 23  
<sup>116</sup> BDbyn : 38

GK : mswqjB A\_ev we`wi Z eYBv Dfq tqqjTB dvmvzv-ey vMvtZi (mwnZ" I Aj sKiY) my`iZg e`Äbv I gtbvÁZv| GKB NUbv GKevi we`-wi Z, Ab`evi mstqjtc eYBvi cil Dftqi fve I Dfítk`NA\_©cKvfk tKvfbv e`Z`q NtU bv|

`B : Avj Ki Avb c`I bq, M`I bq, eis GtZ AbmZ ntqtQ m`úY© GK wfbZi c`wZ| Avi G`u `enkto`i wfwÉtZB c`iv Avie RmZi mvt\_ P`vtj Á Kiv ntqtQ| Zviv A`lgZvi cwiPq w`tqtQ, AcviMZv cKvk Kti tQ Ges Ki Avtbi Atj SikkZvi `xKwZi w`tqtQ| I jx` Betb gMiv etj tQ : ÓAvj wai kc\_! Ki Avtbi i tqtQ wbwÖZ `v, Ges Gi i tqtQ wbwÖZ j veY`| Ó

wZb : c`eRvi D`\$Zt`i msev` Ges bext`i NUbvi D`j E`i tqtQ cweÍ Ki Avtbi | hv Avntj wKZveMY RvbZ| A\_P w`hvb G Ki Avb wbtq GtmtQb, wZvb wbi q|i | tj LtZi RvbtZb bv, cotZi cvi tZb bv| tR`wZve`v| Zvi RvbwQj bv|

Aviet`i gta` hviw cov tj Lv RvbZ, wkwqjZ tj vKt`i mvt\_ emZ, Avj Ki Avtbi G wkwqjv I we`v Zvt`i I AvqtZji evBti wQj |

Pvi : AbvMZ fwe`r m`útk`msev` c`vb, hv ueú tmfvteB ev`emqZ ntqtQ thfvte cweÍ Ki Avtbi ewYZ ntqtQ| Avi GuUB Zvi mZ`ZvtK mt` nvZxZfvte c`vY Kti | D`vniYZ Bú`xt`i tK Dfí k` Kti ejv ntqtQ:

Óhw` tZvgiv mZ`ev`x nl , gZi Kvgbv Ki |Ó<sup>117</sup> Gici ejv ntqtQ, ÓZviv Kqjtbv gZi Kvgbv Ki te bv|Ó<sup>118</sup> Avtiv Bikv` ntqtQ, ÓtZvgiv Gi gZv

<sup>117</sup> Avj -evKviv : 94

<sup>118</sup> Avj -evKviv : 95

GKwU miv Gtb t`Lvl |Ó<sup>119</sup> Gi ci ejv ntqtQ, ÓZviv Guv Kti t`LvtZ cvi te bv|Ó<sup>120</sup> Avi ev`tel Zviv Kti t`LvtZ cvi w|

Avj w ZvAvj v etj tQb,

ÓZug Kwidi`i etj `vl , tZvgiv Aek`B civ`-nte|Ó<sup>121</sup> Avi ev`tel Zviv civ`-ntqtQ|

Avj w ZvAvj v etj tQb, ÓAvj wai B`Ovq, tZvgiv wivct` gmwR`j nvi vtg Aek`B c`ek Kite|Ó<sup>122</sup>

Avej vnvtei e`vcvti Avj w ZvAvj v etj tQb, ÓAbwZvej t`atm tj wj nvb AwMbz c`ek Kite, jvKwo enbKvix Zvi `xl | Zvi Mj vq `vKte cvKvfbv i w|Ó<sup>123</sup> Gi A\_©Zviv Dftq Kwidi Ae`vq gviv hvte, Avi tm Ae`vtZB Zviv gviv wMttqQj |

cwP : Avj Ki Avb gZwZZv I `ecixZ" ntZ cweÍ | Avj w ZvAvj v etj b, Óhw` G Ki Avb Avj w Ovov Ab` Kvktiv c`q t`tK nZ, Zviv GtZ Aek`B AtbK `ecixZ" j`q` Ki Z|Ó<sup>124</sup> Avj w ZvAvj v etj b, ÓAwg G Ki Avb AeZxY©KtiwQ, AwgB Gi msi qjY Kie|Ó<sup>125</sup>

" :

"

. [ ]

Avejvqviv iv. ntZ ewYZ, i vmj mvj v`w Avj vBwv I qvmvj vq etj tQb, ÓcÖZ`K bextK Ggb AtbK wbt`Rb c`vb Kiv ntqtQ hv t`tL gvby Zvt`i Dci Cgvb GtbtQ| Avi Avj w ZvAvj v AvgvtK w`tqtQb, I nx, hv Avgvi cÖZ

<sup>119</sup> Avj -evKviv : 23  
<sup>120</sup> Avj -evKviv : 24  
<sup>121</sup> Avtj -Bgi vb : 12  
<sup>122</sup> Avj -clvZn : 27  
<sup>123</sup> Avj -gvmv` : 3-5  
<sup>124</sup> wbm : 82  
<sup>125</sup> wnRi : 9

cZ`vt`k Kiv ntqtQ| Awg Avkiv`x, Zvt`i mKtj i tPtq Avgvi Abyvix tenk nte|<sup>126</sup>

Beḡb AvKxj etj tQb : Avj Ki Avḡbi GwU GKwU Atj SḡKKZi th, Gi GKwU AvqvtZi e`vcvti l Kvḡiv ctḡḡ G aitbi gSe` Kiv mæe bq th, GwU cḡeP tKvbl gvḡḡli evYx wKsev MḡS' nḡZ msKj b Kḡi tj Lv ntqtQ| KviY, gvḡḡl gvḡḡl t\_ḡK Z\_` A\_ev evK` wḡtq wj tL \_vtK| thgb, gZvḡwveYi e`vcvti ej v nq th wZwb enZvix t\_ḡK wḡtqtQb|

Beḡb Rvl hx in. etj tQb : Awg Ace` ḡU A\_ḡei Kḡi wQ|

GK : Ab` mKj bexḡi tgvḡRRv, Zvt`i gZii mvḡ\_ mvḡ\_ tkl nḡq wMḡtqtQ| eZḡḡv hḡM hḡ` tKvḡbv bw`K G cḡæKḡi etm : gḡnv`\$` l gḡnv th mZ` bex Zvi cḡḡY wK?

ZvtK hw` Gi DḡEḡi ej v nq : gḡnv`\$ḡi beḡḡZi cḡḡY Pu` ḡU Kiv Kiv, gḡnvi beḡḡZi cḡḡY mgḡ` wḡḡi ct\_i mḡḡ Kiv | tm ejte : Guv Amæe|

mZivs Avj w ZvAvj v G Ki AvḡḡK gḡnv`\$` mvḡ\_ḡḡḡ Avj vBḡn l qvmvḡḡḡ beḡḡZi cḡḡY Z\_v tgvḡRRv ewḡtqtQb hv wḡPikvj we`gvb \_vKḡe| G Ki Avb ivmḡji gZii cil Zvi mZ`Zvi tNvlYv Kḡe| ivmḡ ntḡj b, mg`-bexḡi mZ`vqbKvix l Zvt`i beḡḡZi `wḡj j| wZwb mKj bexḡi bey Z` tKvi Kḡi tQb Ges Zvt`i mZ` etj tNvlYv w` tqtQb| msev` w` tqtQb Zvt`i NUbv cwÄi l |

`B : ivmḡ mvḡ\_ḡḡḡ Avj vBḡn l qvmvḡḡḡ Avntḡ wKZve Z\_v Bqv`x wL`-vbḡi tḡK Rwbḡq w` tqtQb, tZvgvḡi wḡKU ivḡḡZ ZIivZ l BwÄḡj gḡnv`\$` (mvḡ\_ḡḡḡ Avj vBḡn l qvmvḡḡḡ) Gi cwḡPq we`gvb AvḡQ| (fj ekZ Kwidiḡi mvḡ\_ tMvcḡb AvZvZKvix e`wi mḡnvve) nvḡZḡei Cgvb l Avḡqvi cweḡZvi mvḡḡi iḡtqtQ cweḡ Ki Avḡḡb| G\_ḡj v wQj Mḡḡqex msev`| hw` Ki Avb l BwÄḡj i tḡZi Zui \_bv\_Y we`gvb bv \_vKZ, Zviv Cgvb t\_ḡK wḡḡi thZ| G w`ḡK nvḡZe l Avḡqkv hw` RvbZ th, Ki Avb Zvt`i e`vcvti th mvḡḡi w` tqtQ, Zv wḡ\_v l Aj xK; Zḡe Zivi l Cgvb Z`wM Ki Z|<sup>127</sup>

<sup>126</sup> eḡ.vix, gḡmij g  
<sup>127</sup> Avj -l dv : c.: 267-273 msḡḡB

### GKkZg Avni

### ivmḡj i Bev`Z

ivmḡj j wḡ mvḡ\_ḡḡḡ Avj vBḡn l qvmvḡḡḡ Lḡe tenk Bev`Z KiḡZb| mvḡ vZ, tivhv, wḡwKi, `Av me wKQḡ tenk tenk KiḡZb| th tKvḡ Avgj wZwb Lḡe mḡi l avivewwKfvte KiḡZb| Avḡqkv iv. etj b, ivmḡ mvḡ\_ḡḡḡ Avj vBḡn l qvmvḡḡḡ Gi ivḡZi mvḡ vZ hw` e`\_v wKsev Ab` tKvḡbv KviḡY QḡU thZ, Zvntḡ wZwb w` tbi tej vq evi ivKvZ mvḡ vZ cḡo wḡḡZb|<sup>128</sup>

ivmḡ mvḡ\_ḡḡḡ Avj vBḡn l qvmvḡḡḡ wKqvḡj j vBj Z\_v Zvḡv`ḡḡḡi mvḡ vZ KLḡbv Z`wM KiḡZb bv| wZwb ivḡZ GḡZv `xN`wKqvḡ KiḡZb th, Zvi cv dḡj thZ| G e`vcvti hLb ZḡḡK wRÄvmv Kiv nj, wZwb DḡEḡi w` tḡj b : ḡAwg wK cḡḡ` Kie bv th Avj wḡi KZÄ ev`v nB|?<sup>129</sup>

ḡhvBdvZj Bqvḡv iv. etj b, tKvḡ GKivḡZ Awg ivmḡj i mvḡ\_ mvḡ vZ cojvg| wZwb mḡv evKvix AviæcKiḡj b, Avgvi aviYv wQj GKkZ AvqvZ cḡo i`KzKiḡeb| wKŠ`wZwb (Zv Kḡibwb eis) tKivZ Pwḡḡḡ tMḡj b| Awg fvejvg, GK mḡv w`ḡq GK ivKvZ tkl Kiḡeb| wZwb Zvi Kiḡj b bv| mḡv evKvix tkl Kḡi mḡv wḡmv`i` Kiḡj b| G mḡv tkl Kḡi mḡv Avḡj Bḡivb AviæcKiḡj b Ges GwU tkl Kiḡj b| wZj vl qvḡZi cḡḡi vUvB wZwb axḡi axḡi Zvi Zxj mn Av`vq Kiḡj b| Avj wḡi ḡZvmexnḡ mæḡj Z tKvḡ AvqvZ wZj vl qvḡZ Avmḡj, Zvmexn cḡḡḡḡ| tKvḡ wKQy cḡḡḡḡ AvqvZ Gḡj, mvḡ\_ mvḡ\_ tPtq wḡḡj b| tKvḡbv e`i Awḡó nḡZ cvbvḡ Pvl qvi AvqvZ Gḡj, mvḡ\_ mvḡ\_ Awḡó nḡZ cvbvḡ Pḡḡḡj b| AZtci i`KzKiḡj b| i`KḡZ ejḡZ j wMḡj b :

i`Kḡi cḡḡ wKqvḡḡi mgcwḡ gY`xN`ḡj | AZtci wZwb

ejḡj b, . AZtci j æḡ tKqvḡ Kiḡj b, cḡḡ

<sup>128</sup> gḡmij g  
<sup>129</sup> eḡ.vix l gḡmij g

i"Ki mgvb| AZtci uZwb tmR`v Ki tjb, tmR`vq ej tjb,

Zvi tmR`vl cclq tKqvfgi mgcwi gvY`xN`nj |<sup>130</sup>

gKxg Ae`vq memgq uZwb `k ivKvZ mvj vZ Lp hZæmnKvfi Av`vq  
Ki tjb : thvntii AvtM`v ivKvZ, thvntii cti`v ivKvZ, gvMwi tei cti`  
v ivKvZ, Gkvi ci Nti Gtm`v ivKvZ Ges dRi mvj vtZi AvtM`v ivKvZ|

Ab" me bdj mvj vtZi Zj bvq dRi mvj vtZi mptZi cclZ uZwb tenk  
u"Z; c0vb Ki tjb| mdi uKsev gKxg Dfq Ae`vq dRtii mptZ Ges  
tetZtii mvj vZ KLtbv Z`vM Ki tjb bv| ivmj mvj vj`v Avj vBwn I qvmvj vj  
mdi Ae`vq G`v mptZ e`ZxZ Ab` tKvbl mptZ ctofoB Ggb cgvY cvl qv  
hvq bv|

thvntii AvtM KLtbv KLtbv Pvi ivKvZ co tzb| GKevi ivtZi  
mvj vtZ i`agvI GKiu AvqvZ evi evi co tZ vKtjb GK chqg mKvj ntq  
tMj |

tivhv ivLvi Rb` tmvgevi I en`umZevtii Atc`v vKtzb|<sup>131</sup>

uZwb etj toB : OcclZ tmvgevi I en`umZevi ev`vi Avgj mgn tck Kiv  
nq| Avgvi fvtjv jvtM th, tivhv Ae`vq Avgvi Avgj vjv Dc`vucZ  
tnvK|<sup>132</sup>

cclZ gvfm uZwb w`b tivhv ivL tzb| gvAvRv Av`vveqv bvgK R%bK mrvex  
Avtqkv iv. tK uRÁvmv Ki tjb, ivmj uK cclZ gvfm uZwb w`b Kti tivhv  
ivL tzb? uZwb DEti ej tjb, nuv| uZwb uRÁvmv Ki tjb, gvfti tKvb Astk  
tivhv ivL tzb? ej tjb, Gi Rb` tKvbl aiv evav vbqg vQj bv|<sup>133</sup>

Be tB AveYm iv. etj b, ivmj j`v mvj vj`v Avj vBwn I qvmvj vj mdi  
uKsev gKxg Ae`vq mvavi YZ AvBqvfg exh Z\_v gvfti 13, 14 I 15 Zwi tL  
tivhvnxv vKtzb bv|<sup>134</sup>

ivmj mvj vj`v Avj vBwn I qvmvj vj Aviivi w`b tivhv ivL tzb Ges  
mrvnev t`i tivhv ivLvi vbt`R w` tzb|<sup>135</sup>

<sup>130</sup> gvmj g

<sup>131</sup> uZi ughx—nvmvb

<sup>132</sup> uZi ughx

<sup>133</sup> gvmj g

<sup>134</sup> bvmvq, Bvgv beex nv`xmiU nvmvb etj toB|

<sup>135</sup> eLvi x I gvmj g

Avtqkv iv. etj b, ivmj mvj vj`v Avj vBwn I qvmvj vj kveftbi tPq tenk  
tKvftv gvftm tivhv ivL tzb bv| uZwb gvftmi cti`v vB tivhv ivL tzb| Aci  
GK eYvq Gtmfo, uZwb Af KtqK w`b Ovov cY`kvevB tivhv ivL tzb|<sup>136</sup>

uKvftii Bev`Z m`u tK`ejv hvq th, ivmj j`v mvj vj`v Avj vBwn  
I qvmvj vj Gi uRnYv Avj vBwn uKvfti ntZ KLtbv KvS`nZ bv| mefe`vq uZwb  
Avj vBwn uKvfti Kti th tzb| mvj vZ tktl uZbevi Gt`Mdvi co tzb Gici  
ej tzb<sup>137</sup> :

mvj vZ tktl mvj vj vclwi tq Avtvi ej tzb<sup>138</sup> :

ivmj mvj vj`v Avj vBwn I qvmvj vj i"Kz`tmR`vq ej tzb<sup>139</sup> :

Avbvm iv. etj b: ivmj j`v mvj vj`v Avj vBwn I qvmvj vj Gi Avakvsk  
vAv vQj |<sup>140</sup> :

uZwb Gt`Mdvi I tenk tenk Ki tzb| Be tB I gi iv. etj b, Avgiv GK  
gRij tm ivmj mvj vj`v Avj vBwn I qvmvj vj K GKkZ evi chS`Gt`Mdvi  
co tZ i bZvg<sup>141</sup> :

uZwb Gev`tzi t`v evovewo I Ktvi Zv Ki tZ vbtla Kti toB| uZwb  
ej tzb :  
" "

vtZvgv t`i mvt` hZUKz Kj vq, ZZUKz Ki | Avj vBwn Kmg! Avj vBwn uKvfti  
tZvgv t`i ml qve tJ tZ KvS`n tB bv, tZvgivB eis Avgj Ki tZ Ki tZ  
KvS`ntq co tfo th Avgj tKvbl e`v<sup>3</sup> vbqvgZ Kti, tm Avgj tKB uZwb  
cQ`v Ki tzb|<sup>142</sup>

<sup>136</sup> eLvi x I gvmj g

<sup>137</sup> gvmj g

<sup>138</sup> eLvi x I gvmj g

<sup>139</sup> gvmj g

<sup>140</sup> eLvi x I gvmj g

<sup>141</sup> Avev`vD` I uZi ughx-nvmvb

<sup>142</sup> eLvi x I gvmj g

evBkZg Avmi

Bmj vg cōhv̄ti i mPbv

ivmj mvj v̄v̄ Avj vBvn I qvmvj v̄g Zvtqtd Dcnvm, we`fc Avi AeÁvi wkKvi ntq cpivq g°vq wdti Avtmb| gZBg Beṭb ŪAv`xi Avkōq g°vq Ae`vb Ktib|

eqKU, w̄g\_v I Kt̄vi Zvq focj cwiṭetk Avj v̄ Avj v i v m j mvj v̄v̄ Avj vBvn I qvmvj v̄g t̄j SnKw̄b cL̄`tq `p KiṭZ PvBt̄j b| ZvB wZwb ZvtK Bmiv I w̄gōi v̄Ri gh̄v̄ vq f̄w̄ Z Kiṭj b| cL̄`ṭ̄ Kiṭj b eo eo w̄b`kō| AeMZ Kiṭj b ṭ̄x̄ ṭ̄gZv I K̄iṭZi w̄ekvj e`w̄B| hv̄tZ wZwb K̄di I Kw̄diṭ i gKw̄ej vq Av̄t̄iv tw̄k ḡt̄vej AR̄ṭb m̄ṭ̄g nb|

Bmiv : iv̄t̄Zi tejvq g°vi ḡm̄R`j n̄v̄vg t\_ṭK evBZj gK̄v̄i v̄t̄mi ḡm̄R`j AvK̄m̄v chS-mdi Ges tm̄ iv̄t̄ZB w̄dti Av̄m̄v|

w̄gōi v̄R : Eaṽ©RMṭZ Av̄t̄iv̄Y, b̄ex̄t̄i m̄v̄t̄\_ m̄v̄ṭ̄iv̄r, A`k` RMR cL̄`ṭ̄KiY BZ`w̄ | G m̄dt̄i B c̄uP I qv̄³ mvj vZ di h nq|

G NUbv ḡm̄j ḡv̄b̄t̄i Cḡvb̄ cix̄ṭ̄iv̄i GK̄w̄ Dc̄jṭ̄ṭ̄ cwiYZ nq| G NUbvi ci t̄KD t̄KD Bmj vg Z`v̄M K̄ti ḡj Zv` ntq hv̄q| Avevi t̄KD Avev̄ eKi i w̄ q̄v̄j v̄ Av̄b̄u Gi w̄bKU hv̄q Ges et̄j : Av̄cb̄vi m̄x̄ `we KiṭQ th, AvR iv̄t̄Z wZwb evqZj gK̄v̄i v̄m̄ chS-mdi K̄ti Avevi w̄dti Ḡm̄t̄Qb| Avev̄ eKi ej̄t̄j b : wZwb w̄K Gīfc et̄j t̄Qb? Z̄viv̄ ej̄j : ūiv̄, Aek`B et̄j t̄Qb| Avev̄eKi ej̄t̄j b : wZwb h̄w̄ Ḡgb̄ et̄j v̄t̄Kb, Z̄te mZ`B et̄j t̄Qb| Z̄viv̄ ej̄j : Av̄c̄wb̄ w̄K w̄ek̄j̄m̄ K̄tib, wZwb AvR iv̄t̄Z evqZj gK̄v̄i v̄m̄ chS-w̄M̄t̄q̄Qb, Avevi t̄f̄vi n̄l q̄vi Av̄t̄MB w̄dti Ḡm̄t̄Qb?

Avev̄eKi ej̄t̄j b : Ūiv̄, Av̄m̄ḡ t̄Zv̄ Gi t\_ṭK `ṭ̄i i w̄el̄t̄q̄l w̄ek̄j̄m̄ Kw̄i | mK̄vj -m̄Ū`vq Z̄vi cōĒ Av̄m̄ḡv̄x̄ m̄sev` w̄ek̄j̄m̄ Kw̄i Ū| GR̄b`B Z̄v̄t̄K w̄m̄i`xK, Aw̄aK w̄ek̄j̄m̄K̄vi x̄ w̄nt̄m̄te Aew̄nZ K̄iv̄ nt̄q̄t̄Q|

K̄iv̄Bk̄ṭ̄i w̄ei`x̄v̄PiY I `vl̄qv̄Z c̄ṭ̄vi K̄vh̄ṭ̄ṭ̄ḡ ew̄av̄ cōv̄t̄bi K̄viṭY wZwb Ab̄v̄b̄ t̄Mv̄Ā Aw̄f̄ḡṭ̄x̄ nt̄j b| Z̄vt̄qd t\_ṭK w̄dti Ḡtm̄ wZwb w̄ew̄f̄b̄e Dc̄j`ṭ̄ I t̄ḡj v̄t̄Z w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K t̄ck̄ KiṭZ `i` Kiṭj b, Ges e`vL̄v̄ w̄et̄k̄ṭ̄Yi ḡv̄a`ṭ̄ḡ Bmj vg eS̄v̄t̄Z j v̄M̄t̄j b| Bmj vg I Avj v̄v̄i evYx̄ t̄c̄ṭ̄Q̄v̄t̄b̄vi ṭ̄v̄t̄\_© Z̄v̄t̄i w̄bKU Avk̄ōq I m̄v̄nv̄h̄` cō\_ṭ̄v̄ K̄tib|

t̄KD t̄KD L̄ȳ NY` I w̄b̄ōj̄ f̄v̄te i v̄m̄j̄ mvj v̄v̄v̄ Avj vBvn I qvmvj v̄g t̄K w̄d̄w̄i t̄q w̄`Z| t̄KD Avevi m̄y`i I k̄v̄j̄x̄b̄f̄v̄te i v̄m̄j̄ mvj v̄v̄v̄ Avj vBvn I qvmvj v̄g t̄K b̄v̄ō ej̄Z| Z̄te, m̄et̄P̄t̄q̄ L̄vi v̄c̄ e`envi K̄tiṭQ, eby n̄v̄b̄x̄dv̄ t̄Mv̄Ā - w̄g\_v̄ b̄eṭ̄ q̄t̄Zi `w̄e`vi ḡm̄v̄Bj v̄ḡvi M̄ōc|

hv̄t̄i w̄bKU i v̄m̄j̄ mvj v̄v̄v̄ Avj vBvn I qvmvj v̄g w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K t̄ck̄ K̄tiṭQb, Z̄v̄t̄i ḡt̄a` Bq̄v̄m̄w̄ie Gi AvDm̄ est̄ki GK̄w̄U `j̄I w̄Qj | i v̄m̄j̄ mvj v̄v̄v̄ Avj vBvn I qvmvj v̄g hL̄b Z̄v̄t̄i m̄v̄t̄\_ K\_v̄ ej̄t̄j b, Z̄viv̄ Z̄v̄t̄K w̄P̄b̄t̄Z t̄c̄t̄j b| Z̄viv̄ eS̄T̄M̄t̄j b, GB̄ t̄m̄B̄ b̄ex, Bq̄v̄u`x̄iv̄ h̄vi `ew̄k̄ó` eYṭ̄v̄ K̄ti v̄t̄K| Z̄viv̄ ci`ṭ̄i ej̄v̄ew̄j̄ Kiṭj b : ŪAvj v̄v̄i kc\_! Ḡ b̄exi Av̄M̄ḡt̄bi K\_v̄-B̄ Bq̄v̄u`x̄iv̄ Av̄ḡv̄t̄i et̄j Av̄m̄t̄Q| Av̄ḡiv̄ Z̄v̄t̄i t̄K̄t̄v̄b̄ ḡt̄ZB Av̄t̄M̄ Cḡvb̄ M̄ōȲ K̄ivi m̄ṭ̄h̄w̄m̄ t̄e b̄v̄l̄ō Z̄v̄t̄i Q̄ōR̄b̄ ZL̄b̄B̄ Cḡvb̄ Kej̄ K̄ij , h̄w̄Qj g`x̄bv̄q Bmj vg c̄ṭ̄v̄t̄i i f̄ m̄P̄bv̄| Z̄viv̄ Q̄ōR̄b̄ nt̄j b : 1. Av̄m̄Av̄` w̄eb̄ R̄j̄v̄iv̄, 2. Av̄Dd̄ Beṭb̄ n̄v̄t̄im, 3. iv̄t̄d̄ w̄eb̄ ḡv̄t̄j̄ K, 4. K̄Z̄ev̄ w̄eb̄ Av̄t̄gi w̄eb̄ n̄v̄`x̄`v̄, 5. D̄K̄ev̄ w̄eb̄ Av̄t̄gi, 6. m̄v̄` w̄eb̄ i w̄e|

Z̄v̄t̄i m̄K̄t̄j̄ B Av̄M̄v̄ḡx̄ eQ̄i c̄p̄iv̄q Av̄m̄vi cōZ̄K̄ōZ̄ w̄`t̄q̄ ṭ̄ṭ̄ t̄k̄ w̄dti t̄M̄t̄j̄ b|

cieZ̄P̄ eQ̄i A\_ṭ̄ b̄eṭ̄ q̄t̄Zi Ūv̄`kZḡ eQ̄i cōḡ Av̄K̄v̄eiv̄ ev̄q̄AvZ̄ Ab̄ȳōZ̄ nq| Ḡt̄Z̄ ev̄t̄iv̄R̄b̄ g`x̄bv̄em̄x̄ i v̄m̄t̄j̄ i n̄v̄t̄Z̄ ev̄q̄AvZ̄ M̄ōȲ K̄tib| AvDm̄ est̄ki `kR̄b, L̄vh̄iv̄R̄ est̄ki `ṭ̄R̄b| Ḡt̄i ḡt̄a` cēZ̄P̄ eQ̄i i Q̄q̄ R̄t̄bi c̄uP̄R̄b̄ w̄e`ḡvb̄ w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b| Z̄viv̄ m̄K̄t̄j̄ B̄ Cḡvb̄ M̄ōȲ Kiṭj b| kc\_ Kiṭj b : Cḡvb̄ I mZ`ew̄ Z̄vi R̄b` Dr̄m̄w̄M̄Z̄ n̄t̄eb; w̄kiK̄ I Aev̄a`Z̄v̄ c̄wi Z̄v̄M̄ K̄iṭeb; K̄j̄`v̄Ȳḡj̄ K̄ Kv̄R̄ K̄iṭeb; Ges KL̄ṭ̄b̄v̄ w̄g\_v̄ ej̄t̄eb̄ b̄v̄| Ḡici m̄K̄t̄j̄ B̄ g`x̄bv̄q̄ w̄dti t̄M̄t̄j̄ b| Avi Ḡf̄v̄t̄eb̄ i v̄m̄j̄j̄ v̄ mvj v̄v̄v̄ Avj vBvn I qvmvj v̄ḡ g`x̄bv̄q̄ Bmj v̄t̄gi `vl̄qv̄Z̄ t̄c̄ṭ̄Q̄ w̄`t̄j̄ b| Ḡgb̄w̄K̄ Ḡgb̄ t̄K̄v̄b̄l̄ Ni ew̄k̄ i B̄j̄ b̄v̄, thL̄v̄t̄b̄ i v̄m̄t̄j̄ i Av̄t̄j̄ v̄P̄bv̄ P̄P̄P̄nZ̄ b̄v̄|

cōḡ Av̄K̄v̄eiv̄ c̄t̄ii eQ̄i, A\_ṭ̄ b̄eṭ̄ q̄t̄Zi ṭ̄t̄q̄v̄`kZḡ m̄t̄j̄ w̄ōZ̄x̄q̄ Av̄K̄v̄eiv̄ ev̄q̄AvZ̄ Ab̄ȳōZ̄ nq| Ḡ ev̄q̄Av̄t̄Z̄ m̄Ēi R̄b̄ c̄j`I I `ṭ̄R̄b̄ ḡm̄j̄ v̄ Ask̄ t̄bb̄| Z̄viv̄ m̄K̄t̄j̄ B̄ Bmj vg M̄ōȲ K̄tib| Z̄viv̄ GB̄ et̄j̄ ev̄q̄AvZ̄ M̄ōȲ

Kŕib th, Zviv D`"gZv I Avj m", Dfq Ae`vq AvbMZ" Kiŕe; "Qj Zv I A`Qj Zv Dfq Ae`vq Avj vni cŕ\_ LiP Kite; mr Kŕŕi Avŕ`k t`ŕe, Amr KŕR nŕZ weiZ ivLŕe; Avj vni e`vciŕi va`vi, vb`v I tKŕtŕv aiŕbi fq-fwZi cilqv Kiŕe bv; ivmj mvj vj-vŕ Avj vBun I qvmvj vŕŕK mrvnh" Kiŕe, Zvi t\_ŕK th tKvbl Awbó cŕZnZ Kiŕe|

AZtci ivmj mvj vj-vŕ Avj vBun I qvmvj vŕ Zvŕ`iŕK Zvŕ`i ga` t\_ŕK Awgŕi nŕl qvi thvM" evi Rb tj vKŕŕK vbeŕPZ Kŕi w`ŕZ ej tj b| Giv mKŕj B ivmj i vKŕŕv vBŕ vBŕ cŕve ej tq cŕvi Kite| Zviv Lvhiŕ t\_ŕK bŕRb Ges AvDm t\_ŕK wZbRb bŕKe gŕtŕvbxZ Kŕi w`ŕj b| Zvŕ`iŕK ivmj mvj vj-vŕ Avj vBun I qvmvj vŕ ej tj b, tZvgiv vBŕ vBŕ tMvŕŕi Rb" wRŕŕ`vi, thgb wRŕŕ`vi wŕŕj b Cmv Beŕb gviBqvŕgi nvl qvi xe,` | Avi Awg Avgvi eŕŕki wRŕŕ`vi | Gici Zviv mKŕj B g`xbwŕfgŕL ilqvŕv nŕj b| Bmj vŕ cŕvi jvf Kij | ivmj j vŕ mvj vj-vŕ Avj vBun I qvmvj vŕ Zvŕ`i mKŕj i cŕZ mŕŕó nŕj b|<sup>143</sup>

GUvB wŕj ivmj i g`xbvq wŕi Kŕi hvl qvi cŕ\_wŕK fŕgKv|

<sup>143</sup> j vevj AvLBqvi wŕl vni wZj gŕLZvi : c,,: 42-43

## †ZBKZg Avni g`xbwŕfgŕL ivmj i wŕi Z

mrvŕeŕ`i Dci hLb Kwŕdiŕ`i vbcxob I AZ`vŕi gvŕv Qwotŕq tMj, ivmj j vŕ mvj vj-vŕ Avj vBun I qvmvj vŕ Zvŕ`iŕK g`xbvq wŕiŕiŕiZi AbgvZ w`ŕj b| ivmj j vŕ mvj vj-vŕ Avj vBun I qvmvj vŕ t`Lŕj b I vbwŕZ nŕj b th, Bmj vŕgi `vl qvZ g`xbvq Qwotŕq tMtQ| gŕvŕiŕiŕi Af`\_ŕv I Avkŕ`vŕbi Rb" cŕŕZ nŕq AvŕQ Gi gvŕl I gvŕl |

mrvŕeŕMY ivmj i Avŕ`ŕk wŕiŕiŕiŕi cŕwZ vŕtj b| GŕKi ci GK`ŕj `ŕj g`xbvi cvŕb ilqvŕv nŕj b|

eŕwK iBŕj b ivmj mvj vj-vŕ Avj vBun I qvmvj vŕ, AveyeKi i w`qvj vŕ Avbŕ I Avj x i w`qvj vŕ Avbŕ| Ges hvŕ`iŕK Kwŕdiŕv tRviceŕ AvŕŕK tiŕLwŕj |

Gw`ŕK Ki vBkŕ`i gŕa`I RŕvŕRvŕb nŕq tMj, ivmj mvj vj-vŕ Avj vBun I qvmvj vŕ GKwŕl mj vŕŕZ Gj vKvq wŕiZ KiŕZ hvŕ"Qb| GŕZ Bmj vŕ Qwotŕq covi mŕŕebvq Zviv AvZwŕZ nŕq coj | ZvB, mKŕj wŕtj ivmj mvj vj-vŕ Avj vBun I qvmvj vŕŕK nZ`v Kivi cŕi Kí bv Kij |

ivŕZi tejvq ivmj j vŕ mvj vj-vŕ Avj vBun I qvmvj vŕŕK nZ`vi th cŕi Kí bv gŕkŕi Kiv MŕY Kŕi wŕj, Avj vŕ Zv`ŕq ivmj ŕK Rvŕŕŕq w`ŕj b| Ges vŕŕ`ŕ w`ŕj b wŕiŕiŕiŕi, Avi tm ivŕZ vBŕ vŕQvŕq bv NŕgvŕZ eviY Kiŕj b|

ivmj j vŕ mvj vj-vŕ Avj vBun I qvmvj vŕ Avj x i w`qvj vŕ AvbŕŕK Zvi vŕQvŕq Zvi Pŕ`i gŕo w`ŕq NŕgvŕZ vŕŕ`ŕ w`ŕj b| Ges Zvi KŕŕQ iŕŕZ gvŕŕli AvgvŕZ tŕiZ w`ŕZ ej tj b| ivmj i vŕŕ`ŕ gZ Avj x iv. Nŕi iŕŕZi Zvi vŕQvŕq NŕgvŕZ iBŕj b| Avi `iRvi evŕŕi Zŕj qvi tŕj Dŕŕŕ nŕq AvŕQ|

nZ'vi wbuqtE Rtov nI qv mKj Kwidi i e-n f` Kti ivmj mvj vj-ve Avj vBni I qvmvj vq tewi tq tMj b| Avj vZv`i Pqz AU Kti w`tj b, GfvteB Zviv tnb`+I j wAZ nj | ivmj mvj vj-ve Avj vBni I qvmvj vq Zv`i gv`vi Dci GKgnó gwU wbtq c Kti AveyeKi iv. Gi emoi Df`tk` i I qvbn ntj b| Ges ivfZB Zviv Lp`\*Z tewi tq cotj b|

ivmj j vA mvj vj-ve Avj vBni I qvmvj vq I AveyeKi iv. Pj tZ Pj tZ mvDi`nvq Gtm tclvQvj b| Kwidi i AbmUvrb fvUv covi AvM chS-Zviv GLvtbB Ae`vb Kti tQb|

Gw`tk Kai vKiv hLb Zv`i Ppvš-e`\_ntqtQ etj wbuDZ nj , Zv`i Df`ERbv I cZtkva`upv teto tMj | Zviv g`vi PZv`K AbmUvrbKvix`i cvw`tq w`j | cy`vi tNvYv Kij , th gnv`š`tk wbtq AvmtZ cvite wKsev Zvi mUvb w`tZ cvite, Zv`K GKkZ DU cUvb Kiv nte| Zviv Zvj vk KitZ KitZ mvDi`nvi Dvi cUš-Ptj tMj | wKs`Avj vZv`i`wó wclwi tq w`tj b|`xq ivmj mvj vj-ve Avj vBni I qvmvj vq`K Zv`i Iohš;ntZ i`vIv Kitj b| AveyeKi etj DVtj b: Bqv ivmj vj vA! Zviv hw` Zv`i cvtqi w`tk ZvKvq, ZteB Avgv`i t`tL tdj te| ivmj mvj vj-ve Avj vBni I qvmvj vq DEi w`tj b : OAvyeKi , tm`Rb m`utK`†Zvgvi wK avi Yv, hv`i ZZxqRb nt`Qb Avj vA?

wZb w`b ci Zv`i KvQ tm ivnevi Avmj , hv`K Zviv Buzcfe`fvov Kti titLwQvj b Ges hvi mv`\_ Zviv Kg`wi Kibv wK Kti titLwQvj b| AZtci mKtj g`xbvi w`tk i I qvbn ntj b|

iv`vq tLvrvqx estki Df`š gvUv` bvgK GK bvi xi Zvej t`Lv tcj | tm gvnj v GKwU eKix Dviv ivm`j i eiKtZ ab`ntqtQ| NUBwU Ggb : Zvi wbuKU GKwU eKix wQj , hv`Z GK tclvUv`jaI we`gvb wQj bv| ivmj j vA mvj vj-ve Avj vBni I qvmvj vq eKixwU t`vnb Kivi AbgnZ wbtj b, mv`\_ mv`\_ Zvi`b`fa fti tMj | tm`ja ivmj mvj vj-ve Avj vBni I qvmvj vq gvnj wU`K cvb Kivtj b Ges Zvi mv`\_ hviv wQj , ZvivI cvb Kij AetktI wZwb wbtR cvb Kitj b| AZtci wQxq evi`ja t`vnb Kti cv` cY`Kti w`tq c\_ Pj v`i i` Ki tj b|

Gw`tk mjvKv web gvtj K RvbtZ cvij th, ivmj mvj vj-ve Avj vBni I qvmvj vq mgj`a c\_ atj g`xbv cvtb i I qvbn ntqtQb| Kai vBkt`i avhRZ cy`v`i i cUz Zvi Lp`tj vfl Rtb`wQj | tm Zvi Zxi abK wbtq tMvovi wctV Pto i I qvbn Kij | Zv`i mUvrb c\_ Pj tZ j vMj | GK mgq ivmj

mvj vj-ve Avj vBni I qvmvj vq Gi t`Lv tctq wbuKUeZP`ntq tMj ,ZLb bexRx Avj vA wbuKU`Av Kitj b dtj Zvi tNvovi mvgtbi cv`wU gwU i bxp t`te tMj | tm e`S tMj th GUv ivm`j i e` t`vqi Kvity ntqtQ, ivmj msiv`qZ, Zvi tKvbl`qWZ Kiv hvte bv| ZvB tm wbuvcEvi wbuDqZv w`j Ges A`xKvive`x nj , Avcbv`K AbmUvrbKvix cUzWU`j`tk Awig wclwi tq t`e| AZtci ivmj mvj vj-ve Avj vBni I qvmvj vq`Av Kitj b, dtj Zvi tMvovi cv gwU Pvcv t`tk bvrVZ tcj | tdivi ct\_ ct\_ ivm`j i mUvrb avieZ cUzWU`j`tk tm Ab`w`tk wclwi tq w`Z|

Gw`tk Avbmvi mrvvrtq tKivg cUz w`b g`xbvi cUek ct\_ Gtm Rtov ntZb, ivmj mvj vj-ve Avj vBni I qvmvj vq Gi AvMgtbi cUx`vq | AZtci Mig teto tMj Zviv emo wcti thZb| bey qtZi`tqv`kZg eQti i`i`i w`tk, iweDj AvDqj gvtmi evi ZwiL, tmvgevi w`b nVr GKwU aYv tftm Gj —ivmj AvmtQb; ivmj AvmtQb| GiB mv`\_ mv`\_ PZv`R t`tk ivm`j i AvMgb evZP`I Avj vA AvKevi ktai aYv`Awiz ntZ j vMj | mKtj tei ntq coj ivmj mvj vj-ve Avj vBni I qvmvj vq`K Bt`Kev Rvrbvivi Rtb`|

ivmj j vA mvj vj-ve Avj vBni I qvmvj vq tKvevq AeZiY Kitj b Ges tmLvrb GKwU gmvRt`i wfvE ivLtj b| GUvB Bmj vtgi me`cUg gmvR`|

GLvrb KtqK w`b Ae`vb Kti ivmj mvj vj-ve Avj vBni I qvmvj vq i I qvbn ntj b| iv`vq Rgvi mvj vtZi mgq ntq tMj , ivmj j vA mvj vj-ve Avj vBni I qvmvj vq mv`\_ vKv gvnj gvb`i wbtq Rgvi mvj vZ Av`vq Kitj b| GUvB Bmj vtg me`cUg Rgvi mvj vZ| Gici ivmj mvj vj-ve Avj vBni I qvmvj vq`w`qY cvk w`tq g`xbvq cUek Kitj b Avi ZLb t`tkB Zvi bvgKiY nq ug`xbvZbuxD ev bexi kni | g`xbvi e`K eBtZ`i i` Kij cUk`š-I AvZ`ZwBi mevZvm| Bmj vtgi mjv`qZ GK`M`cwi YZ nj Avj -g`xbv| cU` I cvDvZ`mn ce`cUdg, DEi`-w`qY me w`tkB Bmj vtgi`vlqvZ I Avj -KivAvtbi evYx Qwotq t`vqi gvbtm tewi tq coj LwU Cgvb`vi Avj vA AKtZvfq`mubK GK SuK`vlqvZ-Kg`|





ρ "

.[ ]"

Ōi vm̄j j v̄a m̄j v̄v̄e Avj vB̄in I q̄m̄vj v̄g hLb B̄t̄ŠK̄vj K̄t̄i b, ZLb Avgvi N̄t̄i Avgvi GK̄uJ Z̄v̄t̄Ki Dci ivLv̄ m̄vgvb" w̄K̄Q̄yhe Q̄ov Ggb t̄K̄vbI w̄R̄ubm w̄Q̄j bv, hv t̄K̄vb c̄ŌYx t̄L̄t̄Z c̄v̄t̄i | Awg Āt̄bK̄w̄ b hver Zv-B t̄L̄t̄q h̄w̄"Q̄j v̄g | GK̄w̄ b Awg Zv t̄ḡt̄c t̄ L̄j v̄g, Gi ciB Zv t̄kl n̄t̄q t̄M̄j | Ō<sup>149</sup>

I gi iv. gv̄b̄t̄i c̄ŌPh̄ t̄L GK̄w̄ b ej t̄j b :

" ρ " .[ ]

ŌAwg ivm̄j j v̄a m̄j v̄v̄e Avj vB̄in I q̄m̄vj v̄g t̄K t̄ t̄L̄w̄, t̄cU t̄gv̄ōt̄Z t̄gv̄ōt̄Z w̄ b c̄vi K̄t̄i w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q̄b, A\_P t̄cU f̄t̄i L̄vei R̄b" w̄bḡe gv̄t̄bi t̄LR̄t̄i i ē"v̄l n̄q̄b | Ō<sup>150</sup>

Avb̄m iv. n̄t̄Z ēw̄ȲZ, ivm̄j j v̄a m̄j v̄v̄e Avj vB̄in I q̄m̄vj v̄g ej t̄j Q̄b :

.[ : ]"

ŌAvgv̄t̄K Avj v̄a c̄t̄\_ Ḡt̄Zv f̄q t̄ L̄v̄t̄bv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q, hv Ab" K̄vi I ē"v̄c̄v̄t̄i n̄q̄b | Avj v̄a R̄b" Avgv̄t̄K Ḡt̄Zv Kó t̄ q̄v n̄t̄q̄t̄Q, hZ Kó Ab" K̄vD̄t̄K t̄ q̄v n̄q̄b | Avgvi Dci w̄ t̄q̄ w̄l̄ k̄uJ ivZ, w̄l̄ k̄uJ w̄ b GgbI AwZew̄nZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q th, Avgvi Ges tej v̄t̄j i L̄vēt̄i i R̄b" w̄K̄Q̄B w̄Q̄j bv | GK̄ḡv̄l̄ tej v̄t̄j i ēM̄t̄j i t̄f̄Zi i w̄"Z m̄vgvb" w̄K̄Q̄yLv̄" Q̄ov | Ō<sup>151</sup>

Bēt̄b Avēv̄m iv. ej t̄j b : Ōivm̄j j v̄a m̄j v̄v̄e Avj vB̄in I q̄m̄vj v̄g Ges Zvi c̄w̄i ēvi GK̄v̄āt̄i K̄t̄q̄K w̄ b ch̄S-Āf̄ȳ<sup>3</sup> K̄vŪv̄t̄Zb | iv̄t̄Zi L̄vēt̄i i R̄b" w̄K̄Q̄B R̄ȳZ bv | Z̄v̄t̄ i Āw̄aK̄vsk mḡt̄qi R̄w̄eK̄v w̄Q̄j h̄t̄ei i w̄U | Ō<sup>152</sup>

<sup>149</sup> ēt̄.vix I ḡm̄ij g  
<sup>150</sup> ḡm̄ij g  
<sup>151</sup> w̄Zi w̄ghx —n̄v̄m̄vb  
<sup>152</sup> w̄Zi w̄ghx —n̄v̄m̄vb

Avb̄m iv. ej t̄j b :

" ρ " .[ ]

Ōbex Av̄K̄ivg m̄j v̄v̄e Avj vB̄in I q̄m̄vj v̄g ḡZ̄i Av̄M ch̄S-KL̄t̄bv t̄Ūvej R̄vZ̄xq w̄K̄Q̄j Dci t̄i t̄L̄ L̄vei M̄h̄Y K̄t̄i b w̄b | Ges w̄Z̄ib ḡZ̄i Av̄M ch̄S-KL̄t̄bv c̄v̄Z̄j v i w̄U L̄v̄b̄w̄b | Ō<sup>153</sup>

ivm̄j m̄j v̄v̄e Avj vB̄in I q̄m̄vj v̄g m̄v̄avi YZ P̄vŪv-B-G em̄t̄Zb Ges Z̄v̄t̄ZB w̄b t̄ t̄t̄Zb |

I gi iv. ej t̄j b :

, : ρ :  
( ) , ( )  
, ! : " " : ρ  
,  
! " : ρ ! ,  
. [ ]"

ŌAwg ivm̄j j i w̄bK̄U w̄M̄t̄q t̄ w̄L w̄Z̄ib P̄vŪvB̄t̄qi Dci i t̄q̄ Av̄t̄Q̄b | Awg Zvi c̄v̄t̄k em̄j v̄g, Zvi Dci i arḡv̄l̄ GK̄uJ P̄v̄i w̄Q̄j | P̄vŪvB Zvi c̄v̄k̄ t̄k `v̄M t̄K̄t̄U w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q | Av̄t̄iv t̄ L̄j v̄g, N̄t̄i i t̄K̄vb̄v̄q ivLv̄ GK Ōm̄v̄Ō c̄w̄i gv̄Y he, W̄t̄j i b̄"v̄q m̄vgvb" m̄j b Dc̄K̄i Y Av̄i t̄S̄ij v̄t̄bv GK̄uJ P̄vḡov | G t̄ t̄L̄ Avgvi Ak̄Ō msēi Y Ki t̄Z c̄v̄ij v̄g bv | ivm̄j j v̄a m̄j v̄v̄e Avj vB̄in I q̄m̄vj v̄g ej t̄j b : ŌI gi ! K̄u` t̄K̄b? Ō Awg ej j v̄g : t̄n Avj v̄a i v̄m̄j ! Avgvi bv K̄u` vi w̄K Av̄t̄Q? G P̄vŪvB Av̄c̄b̄vi c̄v̄k̄ t̄k `v̄M t̄K̄t̄U w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q! Avgvi m̄vḡt̄b i w̄"Z Av̄c̄b̄vi G m̄vgvb" gv̄l̄ R̄x̄ēt̄b̄vc̄Ki Y | A\_P t̄K̄m̄iv-K̄v̄q̄m̄vi Z\_v t̄iv̄g-Bi v̄t̄bi ē" k̄v̄iv eo eo ēv̄M̄vb Av̄i w̄bS̄w̄ Ȳx̄t̄Z em̄ev̄m Ki t̄Q̄ | Av̄c̄ub Avj v̄a i bex,

<sup>153</sup> ēt̄.vix

me bex`i mi`vi Avi G ntjv Avcbvi mɛf! i vmj j w mvj vj-vv Avj vBvn  
I qvmvj vɛ ej tj b : 0tn LvEvtai tQij! Zvg wK ZvtZ mšó bl th, Zvt`i  
Rb" `wbqv Avi Avgv`i Rb" AvtLivZ|0<sup>156</sup>

cuPkZg Avni  
Bmj vgx i vtóí wfwĚ

i vmj j w mvj vj-vv Avj vBvn I qvmvj vɛ hLb g`xbvq cĚek Ki tj b, ZLb  
g`xbvevmxMY Lɛ AvMh I cĚij wPtĚ ZvtK eiY Kti wbj | th tKvb ewo  
AwZpug Kivi mgq ewoi gwj K DtUi j vMvg aŕi Zvi tgnvnb ntZ Ave`vi  
Rvbvj | i vmj j w mvj vj-vv Avj vBvn I qvmvj vɛ Zvt`i KvŕQ Acvi MZv cĚvk  
Ki tj b Ges ej tj b, Avgvi DŕUi c\_ tQto `vl, tm Avj wai cŕj ntZ  
Aw`ó| DU Pj tZ Pj tZ gmvRt`i wKku AvmtZB cv tMto eŕm coj |  
AZtci DŕV `wovj ; GKUz mvgŕb wMŕq ; cpi vq AvtMi RvqMvq Gŕm eŕm  
coj | i vmj mvj vj-vv Avj vBvn I qvmvj vɛ `ŕq gvqv`i wKUNebx bvŕvŕi i -  
tgnvnb ntj b| AZtci wZnb ej tj b, 0Avgvi AvZŕtqi gŕa" Kvi ewo AvZ  
wbKtU?0 AveyAvBqe Avbmvi x iv. ej tj b : Awg, tn Avj wai i vmj ! i vmj j w  
mvj vj-vv Avj vBvn I qvmvj vɛ Zvi ewotZ tgnvnb ntj b|

g`xbvq Gŕm i vmj j w mvj vj-vv Avj vBvn I qvmvj vɛ meĚĚg gmvR`  
wbgŕYi cwi Kí bv nvŕZ wbtj b| thLvŕb i vmj j w mvj vj-vv Avj vBvn  
I qvmvj vɛ Gi DU cv tMto eŕm cŕowQj tmLvŕbB gmvR` wbgŕYi wmxvš-  
nj | RvqMwU wQj gj Z: `ß BqvZg wKtkvŕi i | i vmj j w mvj vj-vv Avj vBvn  
I qvmvj vɛ Zvt`i t\_ŕK RvqWU wKŕb wbtj b| mKŕj i mvŕ\_ i vmj j w mvj vj-vv  
Avj vBvn I qvmvj vɛ wŕŕRl gmvR` wbgŕY KvŕR Ask MhY Ki tj b| AZtci  
gmvRt`i cvŕK DŕŕvZj gvgbxbŕ`i Ni tŕv wbgŕY Ki tj b| Ni wbgŕY  
mgvŕb ntj , AveyAvBqe iv. Gi ewo tQto GLvŕb Pŕj Gŕj b| mvj vtZi mgq  
mŕúŕK©AewZ Kivi Rb" Avhvŕbi Abŕgv`b Ges Zvi mPbv Kij b|

AZtci gmvRi I Avbmviŕi tŕZi ávZŕZj eŬb mwó Ki tj b|  
gmvRi Ges Avbmviŕi ci`ui beŕB Rŕbi tŕZi G mŕúK©Kvŕqg  
Ki tj b| (Zvt`i Aŕaŕ wQj Avbmvi, ewiK Aŕaŕ gmvRi) Zviv GŕK Acti i  
thgb wQŕj b mnŕhvMx, tZgwb wQŕj b wvZvKv•ŕ|x| gZi cŕi I wKku AvZŕtqi  
wecixŕZ Zvt`i gŕa"l DĚi waKvi weavb Pij ywQj | e`i hŕc chŕ-G bwiZ  
Pj tZ \_vŕK | hLb Avj w ZvAvj v wŕŕv<sup>3</sup> AvqvZ bwhj Ki tj b :

<sup>156</sup> Beŕb gvRvn, mnxn—Avj -gpmRwi

Ń gvgbt̄ i mwŪ GKUB| Avj wai iv̄vq̄ tRnv̄t̄ i mgq̄ tKvb̄ gmj̄ gvb̄  
GKKfv̄te KvD̄t̄K w̄bivc̄Ēv̄ t̄tē bv̄| hv̄t̄K w̄bivc̄Ēv̄ t̄qv̄ c̄Ōqv̄Rb̄  
mw̄s̄j̄ Zfv̄te Bbm̄v̄td̄i w̄fv̄Ēt̄Z̄ t̄qv̄ n̄tē|

Ń gmj̄ gvb̄t̄ i t̄fZī t̄Kvb̄ gZw̄eiv̄t̄ai mw̄ŏ n̄t̄j̄ , Zvī dqm̄vj̄ v̄ GKgv̄Ī  
Avj̄ w̄ Ges̄ Zvī iv̄m̄t̄j̄ i Dcī tm̄vc̄`Kiv̄ n̄tē|

Ń AvDd̄ est̄ki Bū`x̄iv̄ gmj̄ gvb̄t̄ i `Rw̄Z| Zviv̄ Zv̄t̄ i aḡcv̄j̄ b̄  
Kitē, gmj̄ gvb̄MY w̄bt̄R̄t̄ i aḡcv̄j̄ b̄ Kitē| Zv̄t̄ i Ges̄ Zv̄t̄ i t̄M̄j̄ v̄ḡ  
ēt̄Ēī ēvc̄v̄t̄ī GKB̄ b̄m̄Z̄ c̄Ōhv̄R̄| Ztē, th̄ w̄bt̄Rī Dcī Aw̄ePvī Kitē,  
Aevā` n̄tē, tm̄ w̄bR̄t̄K̄ Ges̄ w̄bR̄ c̄wī ev̄īt̄K̄ ¶w̄ZM̄Ō -Kitē|

Ń Bū`x̄t̄ i hviv̄ ēŪz̄, Zviv̄l̄ Zv̄t̄ i gZ| Zv̄t̄ i KvD̄t̄K̄ ḡrv̄s̄t̄ i  
Ab̄ḡw̄Z̄ ē`Zx̄Z̄ ḡ`x̄b̄v̄ n̄t̄Z̄ ew̄`vī Kiv̄ hv̄tē bv̄|

Ń c̄ŌZ̄tek̄xl̄ w̄bt̄Rī gZ| t̄KD̄ Kv̄t̄iv̄ Dcī R̄j̄ v̄ḡ Kitē bv̄| t̄KD̄ Kv̄t̄iv̄  
Aevā` w̄Ksev̄ ¶w̄Zī KvīȲ n̄tē bv̄|

Ń Ab̄ḡw̄Z̄ ē`Zx̄Z̄ Kv̄t̄iv̄ m̄sīw̄¶Z̄ Aw̄aKv̄t̄ī n̄`¶¶c̄ Kiv̄ hv̄tē bv̄|

Ḡ aīt̄bī Av̄t̄iv̄ w̄KQȳ Pw̄<sup>3</sup> `¶¶w̄ī Z̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄j̄ | hvī ōviv̄ w̄Zw̄b̄ ḡ`x̄b̄v̄q̄  
em̄ev̄mī Z̄ w̄ērf̄b̄ēesk̄ I t̄M̄v̄t̄ī gv̄t̄S̄ mḡš̄q̄ mv̄ab̄ K̄t̄īt̄Qb̄| gmj̄ gvb̄ I  
Bm̄j̄ v̄ḡx̄ iv̄ŏ` Z̄\_v̄ ḡ`x̄b̄v̄t̄K̄ t̄K̄`<sup>a</sup> K̄t̄ī ḡm̄w̄j̄ ḡ D̄s̄ŷ̄nī t̄fZī H̄t̄K̄ ī GKw̄  
`ŏv̄š̄-`vc̄b̄ K̄t̄īt̄Qb̄| w̄ePvī dqm̄vj̄ v̄ I w̄eav̄t̄bī t̄¶¶Ī m̄Kj̄ t̄K̄ ī "Rȳ K̄īt̄Z̄  
n̄tē, Avj̄ w̄ I Zvī iv̄m̄t̄j̄ i w̄bKU| w̄ēt̄kl̄ K̄t̄ī hLb̄ t̄Kvb̄ SMov̄ w̄Ksev̄  
w̄eiv̄t̄aī mw̄ŏ n̄q̄|

Ḡ mb̄t̄` c̄ŌZ̄w̄ gvb̄t̄lī Av̄Kx̄`v̄, Bev̄`Z̄ I w̄bivc̄Ēvī Aw̄aKv̄t̄ī i w̄el̄q̄w̄  
w̄b̄w̄ŌZ̄ Kiv̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄| w̄b̄w̄ŌZ̄ Kiv̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄ m̄Kj̄ gvb̄t̄lī tḡš̄j̄ K̄ Aw̄aKv̄t̄ī  
m̄vḡ`Zv̄l̄ |

GKRb̄ w̄P̄š̄w̄k̄j̄ M̄t̄el̄K̄ gv̄bē m̄f̄`Zv̄ I m̄s̄`w̄Zī Āt̄b̄K̄ c̄Ō\_w̄ḡK̄  
ḡj̄ b̄m̄Z̄B̄ Ḡt̄Z̄ L̄j̄R̄ c̄v̄teb̄| hviv̄ m̄v̄avīYZ̄ ōgv̄bew̄aKvī ō w̄el̄t̄q̄ tm̄v̄`Pvī KĒ  
Zviv̄ Aek̄`B̄ `x̄Kvī K̄īt̄Z̄ ev̄ā` n̄teb̄ th̄, iv̄m̄j̄ w̄ w̄j̄ v̄v̄t̄ Avj̄ v̄B̄m̄  
I q̄m̄vj̄ v̄ḡ-B̄ Ḡ gv̄bew̄aKv̄t̄ī t̄M̄v̄oc̄Ēb̄ K̄t̄īt̄Qb̄ Ges̄ Kī Av̄b̄-m̄b̄m̄ Ab̄h̄v̄q̄x̄  
Zv̄ t̄X̄t̄j̄ m̄w̄R̄t̄q̄t̄Qb̄| eis̄ ḡ`x̄b̄vī Ḡ mb̄`B̄ B̄bm̄v̄dc̄ȳ gv̄bew̄aKvī I  
c̄Z̄vīȲḡj̄ K̄ gv̄bew̄aKv̄t̄īī ḡt̄ā` c̄v̄`¶K̄ ī gv̄b̄`Ē| c̄¶v̄s̄t̄ī th̄  
gv̄bew̄aKv̄t̄īī c̄ŌZ̄ w̄ērf̄b̄ēAv̄š̄R̄w̄Z̄K̄ m̄s̄`v̄ I m̄s̄MV̄b̄ Av̄w̄v̄b̄ R̄vb̄v̄t̄`Q̄, hv̄t̄K̄  
Zviv̄ gv̄bew̄aKvī ēt̄j̄ `w̄ē K̄īt̄Q̄, Zv̄ n̄t̄`Q̄ ḡj̄ Z̄: Ab̄`v̄q̄, Aw̄ePvī I  
gv̄bēt̄M̄w̄ŏī Aw̄aKvī nīȲ Ges̄ GKRw̄Z̄ ōviv̄ Ab̄` R̄w̄īZ̄t̄K̄ w̄bt̄`ūw̄l̄ Z̄ I  
w̄bt̄t̄kl̄ K̄īt̄Yī w̄ḡ`v̄ gv̄bew̄aKvī |

ŌAvj̄ w̄aī w̄eav̄b̄ Ab̄h̄v̄q̄x̄ ḡvḡb̄ I ḡrv̄w̄Rīiv̄ Āt̄c̄¶v̄ hviv̄ Av̄Z̄w̄q̄, Zviv̄  
cī`ūt̄īī w̄bKUZī, Ztē t̄Zv̄ḡiv̄ hv̄ī t̄Zv̄gv̄t̄ ī ēŪN̄ev̄Ūēt̄ ī c̄ŌZ̄ `qv̄N̄  
`w̄¶¶Ȳ` c̄Ōk̄Ō K̄īt̄Z̄ Pvī Zv̄n̄t̄j̄ Zv̄ K̄īt̄Z̄ cvī| Ḡw̄Ū w̄KZ̄v̄tē w̄j̄ w̄cēx̄  
Av̄t̄ŌŌ|<sup>157</sup> ZLb̄ t̄`t̄K̄ Ḡ w̄eav̄b̄ īw̄Z̄ n̄t̄q̄ hv̄q̄| Av̄Z̄w̄q̄t̄ ī t̄fZī-B̄ ēĒb̄  
n̄t̄Z̄\_v̄t̄K̄ DĒīw̄aKvī-m̄t̄Ī-c̄ŌB̄, `veī-Ā`veī m̄ēūw̄Ē|

iv̄m̄j̄ j̄ w̄ w̄j̄ v̄v̄t̄ Avj̄ v̄B̄m̄ I q̄m̄vj̄ v̄ḡ ḡ`x̄b̄v̄q̄ em̄ev̄mīK̄vix̄ Būw̄` t̄ ī mv̄t̄\_  
mw̄Ū `vc̄b̄ K̄īt̄j̄ b̄| Zv̄t̄ ī Av̄t̄j̄ ḡ Ges̄ c̄w̄ĒZ̄ Av̄āj̄ w̄ Bēt̄b̄ m̄j̄ v̄ḡ L̄p̄ `^Z̄  
Ges̄ m̄ēc̄Ō\_ḡ Bm̄j̄ v̄t̄ḡ `w̄¶¶Z̄ nb̄| em̄Kiv̄ K̄w̄dī Aē`v̄B̄ t̄`t̄K̄ hv̄q̄|<sup>158</sup>

iv̄m̄j̄ j̄ w̄ w̄j̄ v̄v̄t̄ Avj̄ v̄B̄m̄ I q̄m̄vj̄ v̄ḡ ḡ`x̄b̄v̄q̄ em̄ev̄mīZ̄ ḡrv̄w̄Rī,  
Av̄b̄m̄vī Ges̄ Bū`x̄t̄ ī gv̄t̄S̄ k̄;L̄j̄ v̄ I w̄bivc̄Ēvī GKw̄Ū mb̄` `Z̄wī K̄īt̄j̄ b̄|  
hvī `ī"Z̄c̄ȳŌ I tḡš̄j̄ K̄ w̄KQȳav̄iv̄ K̄w̄Z̄c̄q̄ w̄m̄iv̄Z̄ M̄Ōš̄` D̄t̄j̄ w̄ēZ̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄| hvī  
c̄Ōv̄b̄ c̄Ōv̄b̄ Ask̄ w̄bt̄ḡēZ̄t̄j̄ aiv̄ n̄j̄ |

ŃAb̄` m̄Kj̄ R̄w̄īZ̄ I t̄M̄v̄t̄ī w̄ec̄ix̄t̄Z̄ ḡrv̄w̄Rī Av̄b̄m̄vī ḡmj̄ gvb̄MȲ GK̄  
R̄w̄īZ̄ I GK̄ est̄kī b̄`v̄q̄|

Ń gmj̄ gvb̄MȲ w̄bt̄R̄t̄ ī t̄fZī t̄Kvb̄ F̄ȲM̄Ō-Ī Aw̄aK̄ m̄š̄v̄b̄w̄` w̄ēw̄k̄Ō  
ē`w̄s̄t̄ ī m̄v̄nv̄h̄` K̄īt̄Z̄ K̄vc̄¶` Kitē bv̄|

Ń gmj̄ gvb̄MȲ m̄Kt̄j̄ w̄gt̄j̄ AZ̄`v̄Pvix̄, R̄v̄t̄j̄ ḡ, Aevā`, `¶w̄Z̄ c̄ŌȲ Ges̄  
gm̄j̄ gvb̄t̄ ī gv̄t̄S̄ w̄ek̄;L̄j̄ v̄ mw̄ŏKvīx̄t̄K̄ c̄ŌZ̄n̄Z̄ Kitē| hv̄ I tm̄ Zv̄t̄ ī Kv̄t̄iv̄  
m̄š̄v̄b̄ n̄q̄|

Ń t̄Kvb̄ gmj̄ gvb̄ Ac̄ī gmj̄ gvb̄t̄K̄ t̄Kvb̄ Kv̄t̄d̄t̄īī c̄wīēt̄Z̄`n̄Z̄`v̄ Kitē  
bv̄| gmj̄ gv̄t̄bī w̄ec̄ix̄t̄Z̄ t̄Kvb̄ K̄w̄dīt̄K̄ m̄v̄nv̄h̄` I Kitē bv̄|

ŃAvj̄ w̄aī w̄bivc̄Ēv̄ m̄evī Rb̄` mḡvb̄| GKRb̄ w̄b̄ḡē`t̄ī gmj̄ gvb̄ I th̄  
Kv̄D̄t̄K̄ w̄bivc̄Ēv̄ w̄īt̄Z̄ cvītē| gmj̄ gvb̄ gmj̄ gvb̄ f̄v̄B̄ f̄v̄B̄|

Ń Bū`x̄t̄ ī gv̄t̄S̄ th̄ Avḡv̄t̄ ī Ab̄j̄nīȲ Kitē, Avḡiv̄ Zv̄t̄K̄ m̄v̄nv̄h̄` Kiē,  
Zvī Rb̄` ē`v̄b̄`Zv̄ t̄`Lvē| Zvī Dcī R̄j̄ v̄ḡ Kiē bv̄, Zvī w̄ec̄ix̄t̄Z̄ Ab̄` Kv̄D̄t̄K̄  
m̄v̄nv̄h̄` I Kiē bv̄|

<sup>157</sup> Avj̄ -Av̄n̄R̄vē : 6

<sup>158</sup> R̄v̄`j̄ gv̄Av̄` (3/63-65)



cvŕim b th, i vmj j ~~va~~ mij ~~vj-vŕ~~ Avj vBun l qvmj vŕ ~~ŕ~~ Āq Ae<sup>-</sup>vb nŕZ GK AvOj  
wKsev GK nŕZ cwi gYl wCQy nUvi wPŠ- Kŕi wQŕj b | wK KviŕY mrvvŕŕq  
ŕKivg Pŕŕz l AŠŕ fŕi i vmj j ~~va~~ mij ~~vj-vŕ~~ Avj vBun l qvmj vŕŕK gneŕZ  
KiŕZb? wK Rŕb<sup>o</sup> tŕUv-eo mKŕj B i vmj j i BkviŕŕZ cŕZŕhwMzv Kŕi QŕU  
AvmŕZb? i aywK G Rb<sup>B</sup> th, wZwb GK Rb i vmj j? bv; eis Zviv i vmj j i  
exi Zj l mrvŕmi KvŕQ wŕŕŕŕŕ iŕK ŕ<sup>o</sup> LŕZ ŕcŕZb kb<sup>-</sup>m<sup>o</sup>k | A\_P Zvŕ i  
Zvŕ i gŕa<sup>o</sup> l Ggb exi l <sup>o</sup>ŕmrvnmx cŕ<sup>o</sup> l w<sup>o</sup> gvb wQj hvŕ i gva<sup>o</sup>ŕg gvbŕ  
exi ŕZj D<sup>o</sup> vni Y tck Ki Z |

G cŕŕŕŕ<sup>o</sup> Avj x iv. etj b :

ρ ,  
.[ ] .

hLb hŕx KwB AvKvi aviY KiZ, Avgiv wŕŕŕŕŕ iŕK i vmj j i Őviv  
ŕndvhZ Ki Zvg | (A\_ŕ i vmj j ~~va~~ mij ~~vj-vŕ~~ Avj vBun l qvmj vŕ Avgvŕ<sup>o</sup> i Xiv  
wŕŕŕŕŕ e<sup>o</sup>üZ nŕZb) wZwb Avgvŕ<sup>o</sup> i ŕPŕq kŕ<sup>o</sup> i tenk wK UeZ<sup>ŕ</sup>  
\_vKŕZb |<sup>161</sup>

Avj x iv. Avŕiv etj ŕQb :

ρ , " " " "  
.[ ] "

Őe<sup>o</sup> ŕi hŕx ŕ<sup>o</sup> ŕLwQ, Avgiv i vmj j i Őviv wŕŕŕŕŕ iŕK i ŕŕv KiwQ | kŕ<sup>o</sup>  
cŕŕŕŕ i AvZ wKŕŕU wZwb wQŕj b | hŕx wZwb mKŕj i ŕPŕq tenk exi ŕZj cŕŕvY  
w<sup>o</sup> ŕZb |<sup>162</sup>

Dü<sup>o</sup> hŕx AwfKß DevB web Lvj d ŕNvovi wŕŕV Pŕo i vmj j ~~va~~ mij ~~vj-vŕ~~  
Avj vBun l qvmj vŕŕK nZ<sup>o</sup> vi AwfCŕŕq wK UeZ<sup>ŕ</sup> nŕZ j wMj | tm ej wQj ,  
gŕvŕŕŕ ! Zvg hw<sup>o</sup> tetP hvl , Zvnŕj Avgvi i ŕŕv ŕbB | mrvvŕv ejj , Bqv  
i vmj j ~~va~~ Avgvŕ<sup>o</sup> i ŕKD wK Zvi Dci<sup>o</sup> ŕq ŕ<sup>o</sup> LŕŕZ cvŕi? i vmj j ~~va~~ mij ~~vj-vŕ~~  
Avj vBun l qvmj vŕ ej ŕj b : ŐZvŕK AvmŕZ<sup>o</sup> v l | Ő hLb tm wK UeZ<sup>ŕ</sup> nj ,  
i vmj j ~~va~~ mij ~~vj-vŕ~~ Avj vBun l qvmj vŕ nŕŕi m web mrvŕŕ ŕ<sup>o</sup> ŕK GKwU ekŕwŕŕŕq  
SuKwb w<sup>o</sup> ŕj b, mvŕ<sup>o</sup> mvŕ<sup>o</sup> B mrvvŕŕŕq ŕKivg Zvi wK U nŕZ wewŕŕŕŕ nŕq

<sup>161</sup> Avg<sup>o</sup> l bmvŕq  
<sup>162</sup> Avg<sup>o</sup>

coj | AZŕci i vmj j ~~va~~ mij ~~vj-vŕ~~ Avj vBun l qvmj vŕ Zvi M<sup>o</sup> ŕb GKwU ŕLuPv  
gvi ŕj b, Avi ZvŕZB tm ŕNvov nŕZ KŕqKwU cŕwU ŕLŕq j wŕŕŕq coj Ges  
KävBkŕ<sup>o</sup> i wK U wŕŕi wŕŕq ej ŕZ j wMj : gŕvŕŕŕ AvgvŕK nZ<sup>o</sup> v Kŕi ŕQ |  
Zviv ejj : ŕZvgvi wK Qynqwb | tm ejj : ŕZvgiv ej wK ! G hŕŕŕv hw<sup>o</sup> mg<sup>o</sup>-  
gvbŕŕK l fŕM Kŕi ŕ<sup>o</sup> qv nq, Zŕe mKŕj gvi v hvŕe | ŕZvgiv wK fŕj ŕMQ! tm  
wK AvgvŕK etj w : Avwg ŕZvgvŕK nZ<sup>o</sup> v Kie | Avj ~~va~~ i kc\_ Kŕi ej wQ, tm  
hw<sup>o</sup> Avgvi cŕZ<sup>o</sup> ŕZ<sup>o</sup> wŕŕŕŕŕ c Ki Z, Avwg gvi v thZvg | AZŕci ŕdivi cŕ<sup>o</sup>  
tm gvi v ŕMj |<sup>163</sup>

ŕbvBŕbi hŕx hLb gŕnj gvbMY ŕ<sup>o</sup> ŕŕo cŕj w<sup>o</sup> Qj , ZLb i vmj j ~~va~~ mij ~~vj-vŕ~~  
Avj vBun l qvmj vŕ ~~ŕ~~ Āq RvqMŕŕZ w<sup>o</sup> i wQŕj b | Ges ej wQŕj b :

ŐAvwg mwZ<sup>o</sup> Kviŕ<sup>o</sup> bex, wŕ<sup>o</sup> jK bB : Avwg Avāj gŕŕwŕj ŕei mŕŕŕ | (fŕi<sup>o</sup>  
bB)<sup>164</sup> |

<sup>163</sup> wmi ŕZ beŕŕŕq - Beŕb wŕkvŕg - : (3/174)  
<sup>164</sup> AvLj vKbex wŕj ŕKvi Avŕb l qvm mŕvŕn (3/1341)

mvZvkZg Avmi  
e`i hK

wnRiZi wZxq eQi ighvb gvtm msNwUZ nq e`i hK | Gi KviY, wmi qv nZ KaiBk`i wekvj GK ewYK `j wecj cwi gV A`k`i Ges im` wbtq g`vq AvmiQj ; ivmj j wv mvj vj-wv Avj vBun I qvmvj vq Zvt`i c\_ i`x KiZ tei ntj b | Zui mvf\_ wQj wZb kZ tZtiv Rfbi GKwU `j | KaiBk`i G `tj i tbZtZj wQj Aveymjcdqvb | tm Lp mRvM I mZKZvi mvf\_ c\_ Pj wQj | hvi mvf\_B t`Lv nZ, gvnj gvb`i i MwZweva m`utK`RAvmmv KiZ | GK mgq tm gvnj gvb`i i tei nI qvi msev` I tRtb tMj | ZLb tm e`tii Lp wBKueZP mvf\_ mvf\_ w`K cwieZB Kti cwog w`tK mti wMtg mgf` Xxi a`i PjZ j wMj | msKUCY`e`tii iv`v Z`wM Kij | AZtci g`vq msev` w`tq GK e`w`tK tclY Kij th, tZvgv`i m`u` Lp ugukigfL, gvnj gvbMY AvpugYi Rb` cY`cU`wZ wbtq wCQywcQyavl qv KiZ |

G msev` g`vq Qwotq cotj mKtj B AveymjcdqvbK mwnvth`i Rb` wecj Drmvtm GwMtg Avmj | Avej vnve Qvov g`vi tbZeM`PKD ewk wQj bv | Avtk cvtki mKj tMvT`i tjvKRbK Zviv mvf\_ wbtq wbj, i`ay Avw estki tjvK Qvov KaiBk AAtj i mKtj B ZvtZ AskMhY Kij |

Zviv Rndv bvgK `v`b tcltQ RvbZ cvij, Aveymjcdqvb wbi v` Ae`v`b Pj wMtgQ Ges Zvt`i g`vq wdti hvl qvi Rb` etj tQ |

mKtj g`vq wdti hvl qvi Rb` cU`wZ wbj, wKs` Avej Rvtj mevBtK hf`xi Rb` D0x Kij | ebyRniv Avej Rvtj i WvK mvov bv w`tq Pj tMj, Zvt`i msL`v wQj wZb kZ | ewkKiv mvgtb AMhni nZ j wMj, Zvt`i msL`v wQj GK nvRvi | Aetk`i e`i cU`stK tewZ Kti-ivLv cwnvtoi wCQtb e`tii evBti cK`-gq`v`b Zviv Ae`vb wbj |

ivmj j wv mvj vj-wv Avj vBun I qvmvj vq mwnvex`i mvf\_ civgk`KiZ b | Zvt`i gta` hK Ges Avj wv iv`vq DrmM`Z nI qvi wecj AvMh I `pZv j` KiZ b wZwb | Zvt`i G fvgKv ivmj j wv mvj vj-wv Avj vBun I qvmvj vqK

Lp Lpk Kij | wZwb Zvt`iK ejtj b : OtZvgiv mvgtb AMhni nI, Ges mwnsev` MhY Ki | Avj wv ZvAvj v AvgvtK `wU `tj i th tKvb GKwUi Dci Rqx Kivi Iqv`v KtiQb | Avj wv kc\_! Avgvi gtb n`Q, Awg Zvt`i aYsm cU`wZ KiZ |

ivmj j wv mvj vj-wv Avj vBun I qvmvj vq mvgtb AMhni ntq g`xbvi wBKueZP e`i cU`stK AeZiY Kij b | ueve Be`b gbnhi ivmj mvj vj-wv Avj vBun I qvmvj vqK civgk`j, Avtiv AMhni ntq kI` c`f`i AwZ wBKtU cwbi `v`b Ae`vb tbqvi Rb` | Df`k` gvnj gvbMY wR wR cvt`I cwbi Rgv Kti ivLte Ges Aemkó Kfci cwbi bó Kti t`te | dtj kI` c`f`i cwbi wnx b i tq hvtel | ivmj j wv mvj vj-wv Avj vBun I qvmvj vq ueve web gbnRti i civgk` Abmvti KvR Kij b |

ivmj j wv mvj vj-wv Avj vBun I qvmvj vq Nighvtbi mtZi Zwi LN`Rgvi ivtZ Z\_v e`tii ivtZ mvj vZ `wotq mu`b iZ Ae`vq, Avj wvK WwKv Ges kI`i wei`tx Rqx nI qvi mwnvth` cU`wvi gta` tkl Kij b |

gmbv` Avj x Be`b Avex Zvtj e iv. nZ ewYZ, wZwb etj b : Awg j` Kijvg, Avgiv mKtj B Nvgtq AwQ, i`ay ivmj j wv mvj vj-wv Avj vBun I qvmvj vq e`wZ`ug | wZwb GKwU MvtQi bxp mvj vZ Av`vq Kti tKt` tKt` mKvj Kij b |

gmbv` Avtiv AvtQ, wZwb etj tQb : e`tii ivtZi eptZ Avgv`iK Kucyb tctq emj | Avgiv mKtj ept t`tK ewPvi Rb` MvtQi bxp Ges ZuejZ Pj tMjvg | Avi ivmj j wv mvj vj-wv Avj vBun I qvmvj vq ivZ KvUvtj b, Avj wvK tWtK tWtK | wZwb ej wQj b : OAvj wv! Zwg hvi` G RvgvZtK aYsm Kti `vl, Zte G hgtb tZvgvi Avi Bev`Z Kiv nte bv | hLb mKvj nj, wZwb mevBtK tWtK Zj tj b : Omj vZ, Avj wv e`v`v | mevB MvtQi bxp Ges Zuej tFzi t`tK tewtq Avmj, ivmj j wv mvj vj-wv Avj vBun I qvmvj vq Avgv`i mvf\_ mvj vZ cotj b Ges mevBtK hf`xi Rb` D0x Kij b |

Avj wv ZvAvj v Zui bex Ges gvgb`i tK bni Z I `mb` w`tq mnthwMzv Kij b | Avj wv ZvAvj v etj b :

- :

ŦhLb tZvgiv tZvgv`i iŕei wBKU dwi qv` KivŦtj, wZwb tZvgv`i WwtK mrov w`tqtQb- Avng tZvgv`i tK ci ci GK nvRvi tdtikZv w`tq mrvnh" Kie| Avj wai Ggbw Kivi Dŕi k", tZvgv`i tK mrvsev` vb Ges Gi Ŧviv hvŕZ tZvgv`i Aŕŕmgn ckwš-j vf Kŕi | mrvnh" GKgvŦ Avj wai cŕŕ ntZB| Avj wai civmugkvj x, cŕAvqg|Ŧ<sup>165</sup>

Avŕiv Bi kv` :

:

ŦwZwb tZvgv`i tK mrvnh" Kŕi tQb e` ŕi A\_P tZvgiv wŦtj `ŕŕ, mZivs Avj wai K fŕq Ki, Avkv Kw tZvgiv KZÁ nŕe|Ŧ<sup>166</sup>

wZwb Avŕiv etj b :

:

ŦtZvgiv Zv`i tK nZiv Kŕi wlb, eis Avj wai Zv`i nZiv Kŕi tQb| hLb Zng wbtŕŕc KŕiŦ, ZLb Zng wbtŕŕc Kivb; wbtŕŕc Kŕi tQb Avj wai, Ges hvŕZ Avj wai gvgb`i tK Bnmvb KiŕZ cvŕib h\_v\_ŕvŕe, wbdŦ Avj wai kŕYKvix cvi ÁvZ |Ŧ<sup>167</sup>

gj wŕŕxi gvaŕtg wKZvj "ii" nj | nvgRv iv. nZiv Kiŕj b kvBev web ivexAvŕK; Avj x iv. nZiv Kiŕj b Ijx` web DZevŕK; Kwidiŕ`i tŕZi DZev web ivexAv Ges gnj gvbŕ`i tŕZi DevB`v web nwi m AvnZ ntj b|

AZtci gj hŕ "ii" nj Ges cŕŕE AvKvi aviY Kij | Avj wai ZvAvj v tdtikZv`i w`tq gnj gvbŕ`i mrvnh" Kiŕj b| Zviv gnj gvbŕ`i nŕq hŕ Kij Ges Zv`i Aŕŕi mrvn tRvMvj | mvgvb` mgŕqi e`eavŕb Kwidiiv civ`-nŕq tMj Ges wcv wdti cvj vŕZ j vMj | gnj gvbMY Zv`i nZiv Avi e`x Kivi Dŕi tK" avl qv Kij |

mŕi Rb Kwidi wbnZ nj | hvŕ`i gŕa" DZev, kvBev, Ijx` web DZev, DgvBqv web Lvj d, Zvi tŦtj Avj x, nrvbhjv web Avev mŕclqv Ges Avev Rvŕnj mn Ab`vb`iv wŦj | Ges mŕi Rb tMŕZvi nj |

e`i hŕxi djvdj : gnj gvbŕ`i gŕbej Ges kw<sup>3</sup> evx tŕj | Zviv g`xbv I Zvi Avk cvŕk fwiZ mÁvi K`ŕj cviYZ nj | Avj wai Dci Zv`i Av`v Avŕiv evx tŕj | Zv`i `p wekŕm Rbŕj th, Avj wai ZvAvj v Zvi gvgb ev`v`i mrvnh" Kŕib, hŕ I Zviv msL`vq Kg \_vŕK| Gi Ŧviv gnj gvbŕ`i hŕxi AvŕÁZv AvRZ nj | Zviv tRŕb tMj, Kŕfvŕe Kwidiŕ`i mŕŕ\_ hŕ KiŕZ nŕ, Kŕfvŕe Zv`i tNivl KiŕZ nŕ, Kŕfvŕe Zv`i tK hŕxi mrvqK e` nŕZ evÁZ Kiv hvq Ges Kŕfvŕe Zv`i gKwvejvq wŕŕK t\_ŕK hŕ Ae`vnZ ivLv hvq|

<sup>165</sup> Avbdij : 9-10

<sup>166</sup> Avŕj Bgivb : 123

<sup>167</sup> Avbdij : 17



AvlvkZg Avmi

Dû` h̄x

wRiZi ZZxq eQi kvl qvj gvtm Dû` h̄x msMWZ nq| th̄nZze` i h̄x KivBkt` i eo eo tbZviv wbnZ ntq̄Q Ges tmLvtb Zviv Ggbfite civ`-ntq̄Q, thgbu BwZc̄te°Avi KLtbv Nt̄Uwb, ZvB Zviv c̄Ztkva tbqvi msKí Kij Ges Zvt` i üZ gh̄v c̄pi"×vi Kit̄Z PvBj | Avey m̄ydcvb, ivmj j w̄ mvj v̄v̄ Avj vBun l qvmvj v̄ Ges ḡnj gvb̄t` i wei"t̄x gvb̄t` i t̄K D̄Ox Kti weivU GK ewnbx `Zwi Kivi cwíKíbv w̄tq̄ GwM̄tq̄ Pjj | tm KivBk Ges Avk cv̄tki kwšP̄iZ Ave× l kiYv\_̄i mgštq̄ c̄q̄ wZb nvRv̄i i GK weivU ewnbx c̄Z Kij | Zviv wR w̄R `t̄ i w̄tq̄ Dciv` Z nj, hv̄Z h̄x i gq̄vb nt̄Z cjvqb Kit̄Z bv cv̄ti Ges Kgct̄q̄ Zvt` i `t̄ i i q̄v\_̄gq̄ v̄b w̄t̄K v̄t̄K | AZtci Zvt` i w̄tq̄ g`xbvi w̄ t̄K AM̄hi nj Ges g`xbvi w̄bKUeZ̄P̄Dû` cv̄v̄foi w̄bKU Ae`vb w̄bj |

ivmj j w̄ mvj v̄v̄ Avj vBun l qvmvj v̄ m̄v̄v̄v̄ i mv̄t\_̄ civgk°Kit̄j b| g`xbvq Ae`vb t̄b̄eb, bv Zvt` i Awfḡt̄L tewi t̄q̄ hv̄t̄eb? ivmj j w̄ mvj v̄v̄ Avj vBun l qvmvj v̄ Gi g`xbv t̄t̄K tei nl qvi B"Qv w̄Qj bv | Zwi B"Qv w̄Qj g`xbvq t̄t̄K i q̄YvZ̄K f̄wgKvq h̄x Kiv, A\_̄P̄ k̄I"iv hLb g`xbvq c̄lek Kit̄e ZLb Zvt` i mv̄t\_̄ h̄x Kiv n̄t̄e | w̄KŠ, eo eo KivZcq̄ m̄v̄v̄v̄ tei nl qvi civgk° t̄j b|

ivmj j w̄ mvj v̄v̄ Avj vBun l qvmvj v̄ GK nvRvi m̄v̄v̄v̄ i GKw̄ `j w̄tq̄ tei nt̄q̄ cot̄j b| w̄ emiU w̄Qj īm̄evi | hLb g`xbv l Dût` i gvSv̄ḡw̄S t̄c̄t̄Q̄t̄j b, Avāj n web DevB̄N̄gb̄w̄dK- GK ZZxq̄sk `mb" w̄tq̄ w̄d̄ti t̄Mj, Ges ejj : Avic̄b Avgvi w̄eti w̄aZv Kti b Ges At̄b"i K\_v t̄kv̄t̄bb | ivmj j w̄ mvj v̄v̄ Avj vBun l qvmvj ḡ tei nt̄q̄ Dût` i GK DcZ"Kvq AeZiY Kit̄j b| Dû` t̄K w̄Zwb t̄c̄Q̄t̄b t̄i t̄L w̄Q̄t̄j b| t̄j vKt` i w̄Zwb Zwi Avt` k cvl qv ch̄S-h̄x nt̄Z weiZ\_vKt̄Z ej t̄j b| k̄ub̄evi m̄Kv̄t̄j mv̄Z kZ `mb" w̄tq̄ w̄Zwb w̄KZv̄t̄j i w̄m̄x̄S-w̄t̄j b hv̄t` i gv̄l c̄Ávk Rb w̄Qj Ak̄t̄iv̄nx |

m̄v̄v̄v̄ Avāj w̄ Bet̄b R̄v̄t̄q̄i t̄K Zxi>vRt` i Ñhvi msL"v w̄Qj c̄ÁvkÑ Avgxi w̄bh̄j Kti, Zvt̄K l Zvi m̄w̄\_t̄ i G Avt` k w̄ t̄q̄w̄t̄j b th, Zviv thb

wR Ae`v̄t̄b `p v̄t̄K | Ges KLtbv Zviv thb w̄R `vb Z"vM bv Kti | hw̄ l Gifc t̄ Lv hvq̄ th k̄I"iv `mb"t̄ i D̄w̄t̄q̄ w̄tq̄ hv̄t̄"Q | Zviv w̄Qj `mb"ewnbxi w̄c̄Qb w̄ t̄K ZvB w̄Zwb Zvt` i t̄K k̄I"i c̄Z Zxi w̄t̄q̄c̄ Kti Zvt` i c̄ZnZ Kivi w̄t̄`R l w̄ t̄q̄w̄t̄j b hv̄t̄Z Zviv w̄c̄Qb w̄ t̄q̄ ḡnj gvb̄t` i AvNvZ Kit̄Z bv cv̄ti |

h̄x "i" nj, w̄ t̄bi c̄Q̄gv̄st̄k Kw̄d̄i t̄ i wei"t̄x ḡnj gvb̄t` i weRq̄ nj, Ges ḡk̄wi Kiv civ`-nt̄q̄ cv̄vj t̄q̄ Zvt` i bv̄ix̄t` i mv̄t\_̄ w̄M̄t̄q̄ w̄gv̄j Z nj | Zxi>vRiv hLb k̄I"ct̄q̄i civRq̄ t̄ Lj, Zviv Zvt` i `vb Z"vM Kti P̄t̄j Ḡj thLvtb Ae`v̄t̄bi Rb" ivmj j w̄ mvj v̄v̄ Avj vBun l qvmvj v̄ Zvt` i Avt` k w̄t̄`R w̄ t̄q̄w̄t̄j b | Zviv ejj, tn Avgv̄t` i Kl g! M̄bxgZ | Avgxi Zvt` i t̄K ivmj mvj v̄v̄ Avj vBun l qvmvj v̄gi w̄t̄`R `š̄iY Kw̄i t̄q̄ w̄ t̄j b, w̄KŠ' Zviv KȲvZ Kij bv | Zviv fivej, ḡk̄wi Kti i Avi w̄d̄ti Avmi m̄v̄v̄v̄v̄ t̄b | ZvB Zviv M̄bxgZ m̄S̄h̄ Kivi D̄t̄l̄t̄k" t̄b̄t̄g Ḡj | d̄t̄j w̄M̄wi c\_̄ Ai w̄q̄Z nt̄q̄ coj | Gw̄ t̄K ḡk̄wi Kti i Ak̄t̄iv̄nx `j Avevi w̄d̄ti Ḡtm t̄ Lj w̄Zi>vRiv Zvt` i Ae`v̄t̄b t̄bB Ges w̄M̄wi c\_̄ d̄uKv | ZLb Zviv H `vbw̄U AwZ̄p̄g Kti Avt̄M̄ evo | Zvt` i t̄c̄Q̄t̄bi `mb"iv Ḡtm Zvt` i mv̄t\_̄ w̄gv̄j Z nt̄j Zviv Avt̄iv kw̄³kv̄j x nj | AZtci Zviv ḡnj gvb̄t` i t̄Nivl Kti c̄P̄E Av̄p̄gY Pij vj | Avj w̄ hv̄t̄K B"Qv kn̄t̄` i gh̄v `vb Kit̄j b | m̄v̄v̄v̄v̄MY gq̄vb t̄Q̄to w̄c̄Q̄t̄b nt̄U t̄M̄t̄j b | G m̄t̄hv̄t̄M̄ ḡk̄wi Kiv ivm̄t̄j i AwZ w̄bKt̄U t̄c̄t̄Q̄ t̄M̄j Ges Zwi c̄w̄l t̄P̄niv AvnZ Kti w̄ j | Zwi W̄b t̄P̄qv̄t̄j i `vZ t̄f̄t̄O t̄d̄j j | gv̄vi t̄nj t̄gU t̄f̄t̄O Pīgvi Kij | GKw̄U cv̄i AvNvZ Kti Zwi k̄ix̄t̄i GK cv̄tk c̄P̄E q̄Z m̄w̄ Kij | w̄Zwb GKw̄U M̄t̄Z°c̄to t̄M̄t̄j b | AveyAv̄t̄gi b̄vgK R%̄bK c̄w̄c̄o Gw̄U ḡnj gvb̄t` i wei"t̄x e"en̄t̄i i Rb" Lbb Kti w̄Qj | Avj x iv. Ḡtm ivmj j w̄ mvj v̄v̄ Avj vBun l qvmvj v̄gi nvZ ai t̄j b Avi Zvj nv web Devq̄`j w̄ ivm̄t̄K t̄Kv̄t̄j Z̄t̄j w̄t̄j b | ḡm̄Ave web D̄gv̄t̄qi Zvi m̄vḡt̄b kn̄x` nt̄q̄ t̄M̄t̄j b | Gmgq̄ h̄x i Sv̄Üv Avj x web Avey Zvt̄j tei nv̄t̄Z Z̄t̄j t̄`qv nj | Ab" w̄ t̄K w̄k̄i `t̄Yi `w̄U Avs̄lv Zwi t̄P̄nivq̄ w̄e× nt̄q̄ t̄M̄j | AveyDevq̄`v Bebj Rvi ivn l t̄jv t̄Ūt̄b tei Kit̄j b, Ges Avey m̄v̄C̄ L̄y ix iv. Gi w̄c̄Zv ḡv̄t̄j K web w̄mb̄vb Zvi M̄Ēt̄k t̄t̄K i³ P̄t̄l w̄t̄j b | ḡk̄wi Kiv Zvt̄K nv̄t̄Zi b̄v̄M̄t̄j t̄c̄t̄q̄ t̄M̄j | Zviv H ev̄av AwZ̄p̄g Kit̄Z PvBj Avj w̄ Zvt` i l Zwi gv̄t̄S m̄w̄ Kti t̄Q̄b | Gi ḡK̄w̄ej vq̄ ḡnj gvb̄t` i `kR̄t̄bi GKw̄U t̄Q̄vU `j c̄Z̄eÜK nt̄q̄ `w̄v̄t̄j b, Ges Zvt` i m̄K̄t̄j B kv̄nv`Z eib Kit̄j b, AZtci Zvj nv Zvt` i ḡK̄w̄ej vq̄ Aw̄P̄j v̄K̄t̄j b |

Avey `R̄iv̄v̄ iv. `t̄q̄ w̄cV Xij emb̄t̄q̄ ivmj m̄.-t̄K t̄nd̄v̄hZ Kit̄j b | wei v̄gn̄xb̄f̄ite Zxi Zvi t̄`tn w̄e× nt̄Z\_vK̄j, Avi w̄Zwb Zvi `v̄t̄b w̄i `w̄ōt̄q̄



t\_#K gvni"q Ki#eb, Z#e tkl cwiYwZ Zv#i c#qB hv#e| tKbbv, Zviv hw` me#v weRq jvf Ki#Z \_v#K, Z#e Zv#i mvt\_ gmnj g | Agmnj g GKmvt\_ wgtk hv#e| AZtci mZ`ev`#K AmZ`ev`x t\_#K Avjv`v Kiv`#ri n#e|

ZZxqZ: mwZ`Kvi gvgb, wq\_`ev`x gbwcdK t\_#K c\_K ntq hv#e, tKbbv, gmnj gvb#`i#K e`i w`etm hLb weRq`vb Kiv nj, c#KZ At\_#hiv Bmjv#g c#ek K#iwb, Zvivl Zv#i mvt\_ ewin`Kfv#e wgtk tMj | ZvB Avj #i wnKgZ GB wQj th, Zvi ev`v#`i#K K#-hvZbv t#vM Kiv#eb, hv gvgb t\_#K gbwcdK#K c\_K K#i t\_#e| gbwcdKiv D#`h#x Zv#i gv\_v D#z K#i wQj, Ges hv Zviv tMvcb KiZ Zv etj tdtj wQj | gvgbiv e#tZ cvitj b Zv#i w#tRi N#iB kI" itqtQ| AZtci Zviv Zv#i wei`#x c#Z ntj b, Ges Zv#i w#l tq mZK`#tq tM#j b|

PZL#Z: hviv Avj #i e#z | Zui ewinbxf# Zv#i `vm#Zi `#fc D`NvUb Kiv| m#L I `#tL, cQ#` I AcQ#` Ges kI"i wei`#x mdj Zv AR#b I kI"i`i #viv ciwRZ nlqv Z\_v me#`vq Zv#i `vmZi eRvq \_v#K wK-bv Zv ciL K#i t#l qv| m#Zivs cQ#` I AcQ#` me#Ae`vq hw` gvgbiv AvbMZ" I `vm#Zi Dci m#p \_vK#Z cv#i Z#eB Zviv c#KZ At\_#Avj #i ev`v nl qvi thvM`Zv AR# Ki#e|

c#GZ : hw` Avj #i ZvAvjv me#v Zv#i mrvh` K#ib Ges me#v#b Zv#i kI"i wei`#x Zv#i i#K weRq`vb K#ib Ges me mgq kI"i`i w#t#q Zv#i c#Z#v I #lgZv`vb K#ib Zvntj Zv#i A#t Aeva`Zv I AnsKv#i cwi cY#ntq hv#e| m#Zivs ev`v#`i gvtS fvimvg" eRvq ivL#Z Zv#i m#L#`#L, `#Qj Zv I A`#Qj Zv BZ`w` w`#q cix#v Kiv c#qvRb|

I#Z : hLb Avj #i ZvAvjv Zv#i Rq, civRq I wech# w`#q cix#v Ki#eb ZLb Zviv`xbZv-nxbZv I ek`Zv`#Kvi K#i AbMZ ntq \_vK#e Ges Zvi w#KU mrvh` I B#Z c#\_#v Ki#e|

m#GZ : w#Dq Avj #i ZvAvjv Zui gvgb ev`v#`i Rb` A#bK gh#vi ` - i c#Z K#i ti#L#Qb| thLv#b Zviv w#e#`-Av#` I cix#vq AvcwZZ nlqv e`ZxZ`i agv# Zv#i Avgj w`#q t#Q#Z m#lg nq bv| dtj w#v Zv#i i#K w#e#`-Av#` I cix#vq w#cwZZ K#ib Ges tm\_#jv Zv#K tmB gh#vi `#i t#Q#` t`q|

A#gZ : m#Zv, `#Qj Zv, g`#c#Zv I cigv#v#v#Zv g#\_vKvi Kvi#Y gvbvZ#v #gvs#tq Aeva" I `#vqvi c#Z Avm# ntq hvq| Avi G#U Ggb GK tivM hv gvb#`i#K Zvi c#Zcvj K Avj #i I ciKv#i w`#K t#Q#v#i j#t#q Avgj I t#v#-mvabv Kivi t#q#t c#Ze#KZvi m#v K#i| AZtci Avj #i ZvAvjv hw` gvb#`i#K gh#vi Av#b Avaw#Z Ki#Z Pvb w#v Zv#K bvbwea w#e#` I cix#vq cwZZ K#ib thv Zvi tmB tiv#Mi Jla w#v#e KivR K#i | ZLb tmB w#e#` I cix#vq Zvi R#b" H Wv#v#i fvgKvq AeZxY#nq th Amy` e`#v#`i#K w#Z Jla tmeb Kivq Ges K#`vqK agv#mgn tK#U t`q| D#t`k` tiv#Mi Dm\_#jv tei K#i m#` K#i tZvjv| Avj #i ZvAvjv hw` gvb#`i#K Zvi w#R Ae`vq tQto t`b Zvntj Zvi c#v# Zvi Dci weRq# n#e Ges tkl ch#-Zv#ZB Zvi a#sm Avbevh`#tq` w#v#e|

begZ : kvn#vZ eiY Avj #i ZvAvjvi w#KU Zui Ij#t`i#K D`P gh#vq t#Q#` t`q| kvn#vZ eiYKvix Zui w#t#kI`bKU#c#B ev`v| w#i w#Kq#tZi `#i ciB kvn#v#tZi `vb| Avi kI" Pwctq w`#q w#e#` Av#i w#Z Kiv e`ZxZ H `#i t#Q#v#i Avi tKv#v`v`v#b|

`kgZ : Avj #i hLb Zui kI"i`i a#sm Ki#Z Pvb ZLb w#v Zv#i w`#q Ggb me KivR m#v#`b Kivb hv Zv#i a#sm#K Avbevh#K#i tZv#j | Kz#i ci a#stmi gvivZ#K KviYmgn : thgb# Aeva`Zv, m#v j`Nb, Avj #i `bKU#c#B ev`v#`i K# c#v#b, Zv#i mvt\_ h#x Kiv I Zv#i Dci c#v#e w#v BZ`w` | Gi gva`#g Zui `bKU#c#B Ijx-AvDwj qviv Zv#i `#v#v #lgv Kwi#q cwi#kwaZ ntq hvl qvi m#h#v cvq Avi kI"iv Zv#i a#stmi DcKiY Av#iv ew#x K#i t#q|

Avj ~~va~~ ZvAvj v`qv Ges bgbrqZvi .tY .YmšZ gŕg©Zvi bexi cŕksmv Kŕi eŕj b:

wŕ kZg Avni

DŕšZi cŕZ beXRxi `qv I mnvbfwZ (1)

bex Kixg mvj ~~vj-vŕ~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj ~~ve~~ Zvi DŕšZi cŕZ wQŕj b LpB `qvevb| hLb ZvŕK `ŕU wŕlŕqi GKwU teŕQ tŕqvi AwkKvi t`qv nZ ZLb wZwb mnR wŕlqU teŕQ wŕlZb DŕšZi Kŕó `ŕi Kiv I Zvŕ`i Dci mnR Kivi Dŕŕŕk`|

GRb`B wZwb eŕj ŕQb:

.[ ]" , "

wbŕq Avj ~~va~~ AvgvŕK tRvi cŕŕqMKvix I Kŕŕvi ZvKvix wntmŕe tcŕY Kŕi bwb eis wZwb AvgvŕK wŕŕŕK I mnRKvix wntmŕe tcŕY Kŕi ŕQb|<sup>169</sup>

wZwb Avŕiv eŕj b:

] " , "

. [

wbŕq Avj ~~va~~ `qvj y`qv Kiv cŕŕ` Kŕi b, `qvi KviŕY tm cŕj`vi `vb Kŕi b Kŕi b hv Kŕŕvi Zvq`vb Kŕi b bv|<sup>170</sup>

wZwb Avŕiv eŕj b:

. [ ] " "

tKvŕj Zv th e`ŕZB cvl qv hŕe tmu Zvi tmš`h©eŕx Kite, Avi th e`ŕŕK Zv muiŕŕq tŕl qv nŕe Zv ZvŕK Amy`i Kŕi t`ŕe|<sup>171</sup>

<sup>169</sup> gŕmj g  
<sup>170</sup> Avev`vD`  
<sup>171</sup> gŕmj g

ŕtZvŕŕ`i KŕŕQ GŕmŕQ tZvŕŕ`i ga` t`ŕKB GKRB i vmj | tZvŕŕ`i `yL-Kŕ Zvi cŕŕŕ| `ymn| wZwb tZvŕŕ`i gŕj Kvgx, gŕŕŕŕ`i cŕZ tmŕkŕj, `qvŕŕŕ|<sup>172</sup>

DŕšZi cŕZ Zvi `qvi `ŕvš:-

GK e`w<sup>3</sup> i vmj j ~~va~~ mvj ~~vj-vŕ~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj ~~ve~~ Gi wŕKU Gŕm ej j : tm i vmj ! Awŕg aŕsm nŕŕq wŕŕŕŕQ|

i vmj j ~~va~~ eŕj ŕj b: tZvŕŕŕK Kŕŕm aŕsm Kŕi ŕQ?

tm ej j : Awŕg i ghŕŕbi w`ŕŕ Avgvi `ŕi mŕŕ` mnevm Kŕi wQ|

i vmj j ~~va~~ mvj ~~vj-vŕ~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj ~~ve~~ eŕj ŕj b: Zŕg wK GKRB tMj vŕ Avhŕ` KŕŕZ cvi? tm ej j : bv|

Zvici eŕj ŕj b: Zvntŕj Zŕg wK `ŕŕ gvm j vMvZvi tŕvhv ivLvi mvŕ\_©ivL?

tm ej j : bv|

Zvici i vmj j ~~va~~ eŕj ŕj b: Zvntŕj wK Zŕg I vURb wŕgmKŕŕŕK Lvbv Lvl qŕŕZ cvi te?

ej j : bv|

tj vKwU Atcŕŕŕv Ki wQŕj b, BZ`emŕi GKwU tLRj fŕwZ`\_ŕj i vmŕŕj i mŕšŕL Avbv nj | i vmj j ~~va~~ mvj ~~vj-vŕ~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj ~~ve~~ eŕj ŕj b: Zŕg G\_ŕj v m`Kv Kŕi `vl |

tj vKwU ej j : Avgvi t`ŕK eo Afvex tK? g`xbvi `ŕŕ cŕvŕŕoi ga`eZŕ `ŕŕŕ Ggb tKvb cŕi evi cŕŕeb bv hviv Avgvi tŕŕŕ teŕk`wi`ŕ G K\_v iŕŕb i vmj j ~~va~~ mvj ~~vj-vŕ~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj ~~ve~~ Ggbŕŕŕe nmŕŕj b th Zvi MR`š-tei nŕŕŕ tMj | Gici wZwb eŕj ŕj b: Zŕg G\_ŕj v wŕŕŕ hvl Ges wŕR cŕi evi tK cŕŕvb Ki |

<sup>172</sup> mŕv Zvl er : 128

m=šubZ cvWK: th tjvKwU ighv̄bi w̄tb fij Kij Ges ̄xi mv̄t\_ mnev̄m Kij Zvi mv̄t\_ ivmj j v̄ Avj vBvn I qvmvj v̄gi KtZv gnr I ̄qvcY<sup>o</sup>AvPiY Zv GKUztf̄te t̄ L̄tj B ešv h̄vq|

ivmj mv: evi evi Zvi mv̄t\_ bgZv c0k0 KivQ̄tj b Ges KuWb kw̄- t\_ t̄K Zj bvgj K mnR kw̄- t̄ w̄ t̄K w̄b̄tq Ḡt̄m̄Qb| Aēv Ggb ch̄t̄q w̄l̄t̄q t̄c̄t̄Q th, w̄Zub Zv̄t̄K Zvi Aciva t\_ t̄K ḡv̄<sup>o</sup> i j t̄q̄ ḡv̄<sup>o</sup> cY Av̄ v̄t̄qi ēēv K̄ti w̄ t̄q̄t̄Qb|

eis Zvi ̄wi ̄<sup>a</sup> I c0q̄vRbxqZvi c0Z j q̄ K̄ti w̄Zub Zv̄t̄K G L̄vevi w̄b̄t̄q w̄bR c̄vi evi ̄ t̄jvK̄t̄i ḡv̄S ēĒb Kivi Abḡw̄Z I c0vb K̄ti t̄Qb| w̄K AfZce<sup>o</sup>bg<sup>a</sup> AvPiY| t̄Kgb ü`q b̄rov t̄`qv t̄Kvgj Zv| G nj beex `qv Avi GgbB w̄Qj ḡv̄v̄<sup>o</sup> x ü`Zv|

ḡv̄v̄ēqv web nvKvg Avm̄nj vgx i w̄ q̄vj v̄ Avb̄u n̄tZ ēw̄Z, w̄Zub ētj b: GKw̄ b Awg ivmj mv: Gi mv̄t\_ mvj vZ Av̄ vq KivQ̄j vg, Buzḡta" mvj v̄tZ GK t̄jvK n̄w̄P w̄ j , Zvi DĒti Awg ēj j vg: A\_ f̄ Avj v̄ t̄Zvḡt̄K `qv Ki"b ! G i t̄b mev̄B Avgvi w̄ t̄K Kov̄v̄te ZvKvj , Awg Zv̄t̄ i t̄K ēj j vg: nvq `t̄f̄m̄ ! t̄Zvḡt̄ i w̄K n̄t̄t̄Q? t̄Zvḡiv Avgvi w̄ t̄K Ḡv̄te ZvKv"Q t̄Kb ? Zvi ci Zviv Zv̄t̄ i nvZ w̄ t̄q Di"t̄Z ḡvi t̄Z Av̄ =cKij , Awg ēš̄t̄Z c̄vi j vg Zviv Avgv̄t̄K P̄c Kiv̄t̄Z P̄t̄"Qb| d̄tj Awg P̄c n̄t̄q t̄Mj vg| ivmj mv: hLb mvj vZ t̄kl̄ Ki t̄j b, Zui Rb" Avgvi ḡv̄Zv w̄cZv DrmM<sup>o</sup>fv̄K Zui c̄te<sup>o</sup>Awg Zui t̄P̄t̄q t̄Kvb DĒg w̄K̄q̄K GZ my` i f̄v̄te w̄K̄q̄v c0vb Ki t̄Z t̄`w̄Lub| Avj v̄i Kmg w̄Zub Avgv̄t̄K t̄Kvb c̄Kvi Mvj ḡ` K̄ti b̄wb, t̄Kvb i f̄c w̄Zi ̄vi K̄ti b̄wb Ges t̄Kvb c̄Kvi ḡvi ai K̄ti b̄wb| mvj vZ t̄k̄t̄l w̄Zub ētj b, w̄b̄ōq mvj v̄tZ ḡv̄b̄t̄l i w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄ i t̄Kvb K\_v ēj vi Abḡw̄Z b̄vB eis mvj vZ n̄tj v Zvm̄xn ZvK̄xi Ges K̄i Avb w̄Zj v̄l q̄vZ|

Bgv̄g beex i n. ētj b: G nv`xm Avgv̄t̄ i w̄b̄t̄z̄<sup>o</sup> w̄el q\_ t̄j v w̄K̄q̄v t̄`q|

Ńivmj j v̄ mvj v̄- v̄ Avj vBvn I qvmvj v̄gi ḡv̄nb Pwi Ā, hvi Dci w̄Zub Aw̄w̄ōZ w̄Q̄t̄j b Ges hvi mv̄q̄l̄ ̄`qs Avj v̄ ZvAvj v c0vb K̄ti t̄Qb|

Ń Rv̄tnj ḡL̄<sup>o</sup> i c0Z Zui mn̄v̄b̄f̄w̄ZcY<sup>o</sup>AvPiY Ges Zv̄t̄ i c0Z Zui `qv I bgZv c0k0|

ŃGes G nv`xm Avgv̄t̄ i t̄K c\_ w̄b̄t̄`R K̄ti: Rv̄tnj ŃḡL̄<sup>o</sup> i mv̄t\_ mn̄v̄b̄f̄w̄ZcY<sup>o</sup>AvPiY c0k0, Zv̄t̄ i t̄K t̄Kvb w̄el q w̄K̄q̄v t̄`qvi t̄q̄t̄Ā DĒg c̄x̄w̄Z Aēj =b ev DĒgi f̄c w̄K̄q̄v c0vb, Zv̄t̄ i c0Z bgZv c0k0 Ges mn̄w̄K

w̄el q̄w̄ Zv̄t̄ i teva I ēt̄Si w̄b̄KUeZ<sup>o</sup>KiY K̄t̄i ivmj j v̄i Pwi Ā w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄ i Pwi Ā ev̄b Kivi eZ MōY Kiv|

D=š̄t̄Zi c0Z Zui mn̄v̄b̄f̄w̄Zi Av̄t̄iv GKw̄U D<sup>o</sup>aj `ōv̄s-n̄t̄"Q Zv̄t̄ i Dci di h n̄t̄q h̄vl q̄vi Avk̄<sup>o</sup>v̄q ml̄ t̄g w̄emvj Z\_v Bdzvi I mn̄v̄ix w̄enxb j v̄w̄v̄Zvi t̄ivhv̄ ivLvi c0Z w̄b̄t̄l av̄Av̄ Av̄t̄ivc Kiv|

mn̄v̄b̄f̄w̄Zi Av̄t̄iv GKw̄U w̄`k0:

w̄Zub ighv̄t̄b w̄Zb ev Z̄t̄ZmaK iv̄l̄ ḡm̄w̄R̄t̄ w̄Kq̄vgj v̄Bj K̄ti w̄Q̄t̄j b, GK ch̄t̄q Zui t̄c0t̄b ēu t̄jvK mḡteZ n̄t̄q t̄M̄t̄j t̄m̄w̄ Zv̄t̄ i Dci di h n̄t̄q h̄vl q̄vi Avk̄<sup>o</sup>v̄q K̄ti w̄Zub Av̄i t̄m̄L̄v̄t̄b Dcw̄-Z n̄wb̄|

D=š̄t̄Zi c0Z `qv I mn̄v̄b̄f̄w̄Zi Av̄t̄iv GKw̄U D`vni Y:

w̄Zub GKw̄ b ḡm̄w̄R̄t̄ w̄l̄t̄q ḡm̄w̄R̄t̄ i `β L̄yŪt̄Z i w̄k̄ ēuav t̄`L̄t̄Z t̄c̄t̄q w̄R̄t̄Am̄ Ki t̄j b: G i w̄k̄ t̄Kb? t̄jv̄t̄Kiv ēj j: Gw̄U hq̄b̄tei i w̄k̄| (Bev̄ Z Ki t̄Z Ki t̄Z) Kv̄š-n̄t̄q cot̄j w̄Zub Ḡt̄Z S̄t̄j c̄t̄ob| ZLb ivmj j v̄ ēj t̄j b: Gw̄U L̄t̄j t̄dj, t̄Zvḡt̄ i t̄KD mvj vZ Av̄ vq Ki t̄j thb D`g I c0Yeš-Aēv̄q Av̄ vq K̄ti | h̄w̄ Kv̄š-I Aemv̄ Mō-n̄t̄q h̄vq Zv̄nt̄j thb ētm̄ c̄t̄o| <sup>173</sup>

<sup>173</sup> eY<sup>o</sup>v̄q ēL̄vix I ḡm̄w̄j g|

GKw̄ kZg Avmi

DæšZi cōZ ivmj j v̄i `qv I mnvbfwZ (2)

ρ : ρ τ  
 . :ρ  
 . " ( ) " ρ  
 " : ρ  
 ."  
 . [ ] . , :

Q̄v̄w̄k̄ō m̄v̄v̄ēx Av̄b̄v̄m̄ w̄eb̄ ḡv̄t̄j̄ K̄ īw̄`q̄v̄j̄ v̄ē Av̄b̄ū eȲv̄v̄ Kīt̄Q̄b̄, Av̄ḡiv̄ GK̄w̄`b̄ iv̄m̄j̄ j̄ v̄ē m̄ij̄ v̄j̄-v̄ē Av̄j̄ v̄B̄v̄n̄ I q̄v̄m̄j̄ v̄ēgī m̄v̄t̄\_ ḡm̄w̄R̄t̄` w̄Q̄j̄ v̄ḡ| ZLb̄ GK̄R̄b̄ t̄e`β̄b̄ ḡm̄w̄R̄t̄` c̄l̄ek̄ K̄ij̄| Ges̄ w̄K̄Q̄ȳm̄ḡq̄ c̄ī ḡm̄w̄R̄t̄`B̄ c̄h̄t̄ē Kīt̄Z̄ D`Z̄ nj̄| Ḡ Ae`v̄ t̄`t̄L̄ iv̄m̄j̄ j̄ v̄ēī m̄v̄v̄ēv̄iv̄ Z̄v̄t̄K̄ ej̄t̄j̄ b̄: \_vg... \_vg...|

c̄w̄ī w̄`w̄Z̄ t̄`t̄L̄ iv̄m̄j̄ j̄ v̄ē m̄ij̄ v̄j̄-v̄ē Av̄j̄ v̄B̄v̄n̄ I q̄v̄m̄j̄ v̄ē ej̄t̄j̄ b̄ : t̄Z̄v̄ḡiv̄ Z̄v̄t̄K̄ t̄Q̄t̄o`v̄l̄ Ges̄ Z̄v̄t̄K̄ c̄h̄t̄ē eǕ Kīt̄Z̄ ev̄a` K̄t̄iv̄ b̄v̄| (Ḡt̄Z̄ Z̄v̄ī ¶w̄Z̄ī Av̄k̄¼̄v̄ Av̄t̄Q̄)

Z̄v̄iv̄ Z̄v̄t̄K̄ t̄Q̄t̄o`w̄`j̄ Ges̄ t̄m̄ c̄h̄t̄ē K̄ij̄|

AZ̄:c̄ī iv̄m̄j̄ j̄ v̄ē Z̄v̄t̄K̄ K̄v̄t̄Q̄ t̄W̄t̄K̄ ej̄t̄j̄ b̄ : Ḡ ḡm̄w̄R̄`\_t̄j̄v̄t̄Z̄ c̄h̄t̄ē c̄v̄q̄L̄v̄b̄v̄ I Ḡ āīt̄b̄ī K̄`h̄K̄v̄R̄ K̄iv̄ t̄k̄v̄f̄b̄x̄q̄ b̄q̄ ēis̄ Ḡ\_t̄j̄v̄ w̄b̄ḡ¶̄ K̄iv̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄ Av̄j̄ v̄ēī w̄h̄w̄Kī I K̄ī Av̄b̄ w̄Z̄j̄ v̄l̄ q̄v̄t̄Z̄ī R̄t̄b̄`|

: (174)

eȲv̄v̄K̄v̄ix̄ ej̄t̄Q̄b̄: Ḡicī b̄ex̄R̄x̄ Z̄v̄t̄`ī GK̄R̄b̄t̄K̄ (Ḡw̄Ū c̄w̄ī`v̄ī K̄ivī) w̄b̄t̄`R̄ w̄`t̄j̄ b̄: w̄Z̄w̄b̄ c̄w̄b̄ f̄w̄Z̄`ḠK̄w̄Ū ev̄j̄ w̄Z̄ Ḡt̄b̄ t̄X̄t̄j̄ w̄`t̄j̄ b̄|<sup>175</sup>

D̄æšZ̄ī c̄ōZ̄ iv̄m̄j̄ j̄ v̄ēī w̄K̄ ḡv̄q̄v̄-ḡv̄ēȲZ̄ w̄Q̄j̄ Ges̄ w̄Z̄w̄b̄ Z̄v̄t̄`ī c̄ōZ̄ t̄K̄v̄b̄ c̄h̄t̄ēq̄ī m̄n̄v̄b̄f̄w̄Z̄k̄j̄ w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄, w̄b̄t̄ǣv̄<sup>3</sup> N̄Ūb̄v̄ t̄`t̄K̄ Av̄ḡiv̄ Ḡī GK̄w̄Ū w̄b̄`k̄b̄ t̄`L̄t̄Z̄ c̄v̄ē|

R̄%̄b̄K̄ h̄ēK̄ iv̄m̄j̄ j̄ v̄ēī K̄v̄t̄Q̄ Ḡt̄m̄ ej̄j̄ : B̄q̄v̄ iv̄m̄j̄ v̄j̄ v̄ē! Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄ w̄h̄b̄v̄ K̄ivī Āb̄ḡw̄Z̄ w̄`b̄!!

D̄c̄w̄`Z̄ t̄j̄v̄t̄K̄iv̄ Z̄v̄ī w̄`t̄K̄ t̄Z̄t̄o`Ḡt̄m̄ āḡK̄v̄t̄Z̄ j̄ w̄M̄j̄ , Ges̄ ej̄j̄ : \_vg... \_vg...|

ZLb̄ iv̄m̄j̄ j̄ v̄ē ej̄t̄j̄ b̄ : w̄b̄K̄t̄Ū Av̄m̄| t̄m̄ Z̄v̄ī w̄b̄K̄t̄Ū Av̄m̄j̄ | b̄ex̄R̄x̄ ej̄t̄j̄ b̄ : Z̄w̄ḡ w̄K̄ Z̄v̄ t̄Z̄v̄ḡiv̄ t̄ḡt̄q̄ī R̄t̄b̄` c̄Ō` K̄ī?

t̄m̄ ej̄j̄ : b̄v̄, Av̄j̄ v̄ēī k̄c\_! Av̄j̄ v̄ē Z̄v̄Av̄j̄ v̄ Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄ Av̄c̄b̄v̄ī D̄c̄ī D̄r̄m̄w̄Z̄ K̄ī`b̄|

b̄ex̄R̄x̄ ej̄t̄j̄ b̄ : t̄K̄v̄b̄ ḡv̄b̄|B̄ Z̄v̄ w̄b̄R̄ ḡv̄t̄q̄ī R̄t̄b̄` c̄Ō` K̄t̄ī b̄v̄| Av̄`Q̄v̄, Z̄w̄ḡ w̄K̄ Ḡw̄Ū t̄Z̄v̄ḡiv̄ t̄ḡt̄q̄ī R̄b̄` c̄Ō` K̄ī?

t̄m̄ ej̄j̄ : Av̄j̄ v̄ēī K̄m̄ḡ, b̄v̄| B̄q̄v̄ iv̄m̄j̄ j̄ v̄ē | Av̄j̄ v̄ē Z̄v̄Av̄j̄ v̄ Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄ Av̄c̄b̄v̄ī D̄c̄ī t̄K̄v̄ī ev̄b̄ K̄ī`b̄|

b̄ex̄R̄x̄ ej̄t̄j̄ b̄ : t̄j̄v̄t̄K̄iv̄l̄ w̄b̄R̄ K̄b̄`v̄t̄`ī R̄t̄b̄` Z̄v̄ c̄Ō` K̄t̄ī b̄v̄| Av̄`Q̄v̄ Z̄w̄ḡ w̄K̄ Z̄v̄ t̄Z̄v̄ḡiv̄ t̄ēv̄t̄b̄ī R̄t̄b̄` c̄Ō` K̄ī ?

t̄j̄v̄K̄w̄Ū ej̄j̄ : Av̄j̄ v̄ēī k̄c\_, b̄v̄| Av̄j̄ v̄ē Z̄v̄Av̄j̄ v̄ Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄ Av̄c̄b̄v̄ī D̄c̄ī t̄K̄v̄ī ev̄b̄ K̄ī`b̄|

b̄ex̄R̄x̄ ej̄t̄j̄ b̄ : t̄j̄v̄t̄K̄iv̄l̄ w̄b̄R̄ t̄ēv̄t̄b̄`ī R̄t̄b̄` Z̄v̄ c̄Ō` K̄t̄ī b̄v̄| Z̄w̄ḡ w̄K̄ Ḡw̄Ū t̄Z̄v̄ḡiv̄ d̄c̄t̄ī R̄t̄b̄` c̄Ō` K̄ī ?

t̄m̄ ej̄j̄ : b̄v̄... Av̄j̄ v̄ēī k̄c\_| Av̄j̄ v̄ē Z̄v̄Av̄j̄ v̄ Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄ Av̄c̄b̄v̄ī D̄c̄ī t̄K̄v̄ī ev̄b̄ K̄ī`b̄|

b̄ex̄R̄x̄ ej̄t̄j̄ b̄ : t̄j̄v̄t̄K̄iv̄l̄ Z̄v̄t̄`ī d̄c̄t̄ī`ī R̄t̄b̄` Z̄v̄ c̄Ō` K̄t̄ī b̄v̄| Z̄w̄ḡ w̄K̄ t̄m̄Ū t̄Z̄v̄ḡiv̄ L̄v̄j̄v̄ī R̄t̄b̄` c̄Ō` K̄ī?

<sup>175</sup> eȲv̄v̄q̄ eȲv̄ix̄ I ḡm̄ij̄ ḡ|

tm ejj: bv... Avj vni kc\_ | Avj vni ZrAvj v Avgvfk Avcbvi Dci tKrierv Ki"b |

bexRx ej tj b : tj vKivl wbtRt`i Lvji Rtb" Zv cQ` Kti bv | AZ:ci bexRx wbr nuZ Zvi Dci ivLtb Ges ej tj b : tn Avj vni Zvi \_bvn flgv Kti w`b | Zvi Ašt cweĀ Kti w`b | Zvi j 3/4v`vbtK tndvRZ Ki"b | Gici G hpeKwU Avi tKvb e`i w`tk bRi t`qub |<sup>176</sup>

Gifc mnvbfwZkxj I ü`"ZicY`c×wZi gva`tgB ivmj j vni G hpeKwU ü`tqi Mfxti cōek Kitz mflg ntjb Ges Zvi cō`\_Z e`' wbtvK Zvi wbu NwYZ Kti w`tz cvitjb Ges GwU cieZtZ Zvi mstkrab I mij - mW/K ct\_ Pj vi w`kv ntq \_vKj |

DastZi cōZ Zui m`q nI qvi Avtiv GKwU `pvs-:

ρ ::

' :  
] " , , " :p , .[

Omrvex Avāj vni web Avevm iw`qvj vni Avbū etj b: GKevi bex Kixg mvj vj-vi Avj vBwn I qvmvj vj Lz`ev w`wQtb, ZLb GK e`w<sup>3</sup>tk `wovtbv Ae`vq t`Ltz tctjb | wZwb Zvi m`utK`RtAm Kiti tj vKiv Zvi cwi Pq w`tq ejj: tm nt"Q AvevBmivCj, tm gvbZ KitiQ th tiv`i gta` `wotq \_vKte, emte bv Ges OvqvZi hvte bv, Kviv mv`\_ K\_v ete bv Ges tivhv ivLte | ZLb ivmj j vni ej tj b: ZvtK Avt`k Ki tm thb K\_v etj, Ovqv hvq, etm Ges wbr ml g cY`Kti |<sup>177</sup>

: ρ :  
" :p .  
": . : "

<sup>176</sup> eYbvq Avgv` |  
<sup>177</sup> eYbvq mnxn efvix |

..

Omrvex Avāj vni web Avgi Bebj Avm iw`qvj vni Avbūgv etj b: bex AvKivg mvj vj-vi Avj vBwn I qvmvj vj K G gtg`msev` t`qv nj th, Avwg kc\_ Kti etj wQ: Avj vni Kmg Avwg hZw`b teP \_vKe ZZw`b w`bfi tivhv ivLe Avi ivZfi RvMz t`tk Gev`tz KwUtg t`e | itb ivmj j vni mvj vj-vi Avj vBwn I qvmvj vj etj b: Zvg wK tmi Kg etj Q?

Avwg ejjvg : Bqv ivmj j vni Avcbvi cōZ Avgvi gvZv wczv tKrierv tnvK! niw Avwg tmi jc etj wQ | wZwb etj b: ZvgZv Zv cvite bv | eis Zvg wKQv`b tivhv ivL Avi wKQv`b tivhwenxb \_vK | ivtzi wKQv`mgq Gev`tz AvZewwZ Ki Avi wKQv`mgq Nvgtq KvUvl | Avi cōZ`K gvtm wZbwU Kti tivhv ivL | KviY cōZwU tbK KvR `k\_Y Kti Qvl qve t`qv nq | Avi GwU nt"Q wmqvgj`vni i `pvs-t0

Ab` ti I qvqtZ GtmQ :

(ivmj j vni ej tj b:) Avwg wK G wltq msev` cōB nBub th Zvg mviw`b tivhv titL KvUte Avi ivZfi Gev`tz gMw\_vKte ? Avwg ejjvg : niw, Bqv ivmj j vni!

bexRx ej tj b : Zvg Gifc Kite bv | eis Zvg tivhv ivL Ges tivhwenxb \_vK, ivtZ RvMz t`tk Bev`Z Ki Ges mv`\_ mv`\_ w`vI hvcb Ki | tKbbv, tZvgvi cōZ tZvgvi kixti nK AvtQ, tZvgvi tPvtLi nK AvtQ, tZvgvi `xi nK AvtQ Ges tZvgvi cōZtekxi nK AvtQ | tZvgvi Rtb` cōZ gvtm wZbw`b tivhv ivLvB ht\_ó | KviY, tZvgvfk GtKkUw tbKxi cwi etZ`Abjfc `kUw tbKxi Qvl qve t`qv nte | Avi GwU nt"Q wmqvgj`vni |

Avāj vni etj b : Avwg Avtiv KwB w`K teQ wbtqU | dtj Avgvi Dci KwB Kiv ntqQ | Avwg etj wQ : Bqv ivmj j vni! Avwg Gi tPvtl tenk kv<sup>3</sup> iwL | ivmj j vni etj b : Zvg Avj vni bex `vD`i Abjfc tivhv ivL | Gi AvZwi<sup>3</sup> Ktiv bv | Avwg ejjvg : wmqvtg `vD`i `tfc wK ? etj b: Aa` `vni | Avāj vni ex nI qvi ci etZb : Avwg hw` Avj vni i" LmZtK MōY Ki Zvg KZB bv fvj wQ |<sup>178</sup>

<sup>178</sup> efvix I gmvj g |

ewḷ kZg Avmi  
Avnhve ḥx̣

wei × gZvbynti ōAvnhve ḥx̣ō hv ōcwi Lvi ḥx̣ō bvtg cwi nPZ, wRix cĀg eQ̣ti i kvl qvj gvtm Zv msNwJZ nq|

G ḥx̣i KviY wmwte eYōv Kiv nq th, hLb bex Kixg mvj ~~vj-vē~~ Avj vBwn l qvmvj ~~vē~~ wRix PZ<sub>L</sub> eQ̣ti ebx bḥxi i Bqvū`xt`i g`xbv t\_+K t`kvS̄t Kti t`b bex Kixg mvj ~~vj-vē~~ Avj vBwn l qvmvj ~~vē~~ K nZ`vi Accōym Prj vt̄bvi Kvi t̄Y, ZLb Zv̄`i Kt̄qKRb eo eo tbZv g°vq wM̄tq ivm̄t̄j i wei`t̄x ḥx̣ Ki t̄Z Ki vBk̄t̄`i Dōȳ K̄ti Ges Zv̄`i t̄K Zui wei`t̄x GKĪ Ki t̄Z \_v̄t̄K| cvkvcwk Zv̄`i t̄K ivm̄t̄j i wect̄q̄l m̄vnh̄` Kivi cōZkōvZ t`q| GK ch̄q̄q̄ Ki vBkiv Zv̄`i Wv̄t̄K mvov t`q Ges Zviv mKt̄j wgt̄j bexi wei`t̄x ḥx̣ Ki t̄Z HK`gZ tcvlY K̄ti | AZtci Zviv MvZdvb l ebx m̄j vBt̄gi w̄bKU hvq Ges Zviv l Zv̄`i Wv̄t̄K mvov t`q| Gici Zviv Avit̄ei wewf̄b̄et̄Mv̄t̄i i w̄bKU wM̄tq bexi wei`t̄x ḥx̣i Avn̄Yvb Rv̄bvt̄Z \_v̄t̄K|

Aet̄k̄t̄l̄ Ki vBkiv Aveymp̄q̄vt̄bi t̄bZt̄Z; Pvi nvRvi thv̄xv w̄bt̄q̄ tei nq Ges Zviv Zv̄`i mv̄t̄\_ w̄Zb kZ Ak̄| l GK nvRvi cuP kZ DU w̄bt̄q̄ hvq| gvi i`h hvni vb bvgK `v̄t̄b ebym̄j vBg t̄Mv̄t̄i i mvZ kZ t̄j vt̄Ki GKw̄U w̄ekvj Kv̄t̄djv Ḡtm Zv̄`i mv̄t̄\_ w̄gw̄j Z nq Ges Zv̄`i mv̄t̄\_ Avm̄v` t̄Mv̄t̄i t̄j vt̄Kivl̄ tei n̄t̄q Av̄tm̄| dv̄hv̄ivn t̄Mv̄t̄i i GK nvRvi t̄j vK AvkRv̄ō t̄Mv̄t̄i i Pvi kZ t̄j vK l ebyḡj ivni Pvi kZ t̄j vK l Zv̄`i mv̄t̄\_ tei nq| cwi t̄k̄t̄l̄ cwi Lvi ōvi cōt̄š-Ḡtm wewf̄b̄et̄Mv̄t̄i i `k nvRvi t̄j vK GKw̄l̄ Z nq| Avi GivB nj Avnhve Z\_v wewf̄b̄e`j |

hLb ivm̄j j w̄i w̄bKU g°v t\_+K Zv̄`i Ḡtm t̄cōvi msev` Avm̄j ZLb w̄Zvb g`xbvewm̄t̄K Avn̄Yvb Ki t̄j b| m̄v̄vex mvj gvb dvm̄ iv. cwi Lv Lbb Kivi civgk̄<sup>9</sup> t̄j b hv k̄l̄` ewn̄bx l g`xbvi gvt̄S cōZeÜK n̄t̄e| bex Kixg mvj ~~vj-vē~~ Avj vBwn l qvmvj ~~vē~~ Zvi civgk̄<sup>9</sup> t̄gvZv̄t̄eK cwi Lv Lbb Kivi Av̄t̄`k w̄ t̄j b| ḡmj gvbiv PURj w̄ Lbb KvR `i i` K̄ti w̄ j | bex Kixg mvj ~~vj-vē~~ Avj vBwn l qvmvj ~~vē~~ w̄bt̄R l Lbb Kv̄R Ask w̄bt̄j b| cwi Lv mvj Av cv̄v̄t̄oi

mvgt̄bi w̄ t̄K Lbb Kiv n̄t̄q̄w̄j | Ggbfv̄t̄e th, cv̄v̄w̄w̄ w̄j ḡmj gvb̄t̄ i t̄cQ̄t̄b Av̄i cwi Lw̄U Zv̄`i l Kw̄di t̄`i mvgt̄b|

Oq w̄ t̄b ḡmj gvbiv cwi Lv Lbb t̄kl̄ Kij | AZtci bex Kixg mvj ~~vj-vē~~ Avj vBwn l qvmvj ~~vē~~ l Zui mv̄t̄\_ \_v̄Kv ḡmj gvb̄t̄ i w̄Zb nvRvi t̄j vt̄Ki Kv̄t̄djv t̄cQ̄t̄bi cv̄v̄o l mvgt̄bi cwi Lvi gva`t̄g w̄bivc` Avk̄ōq Ae`vb M̄h̄Y Ki t̄j b|

ivm̄j j w̄ mvj ~~vj-vē~~ Avj vBwn l qvmvj ~~vē~~ ḡmj v l w̄ki ev`Pv̄t̄`i w̄bivc` Avk̄ōq ivLvi Av̄t̄`k Ki t̄j b| Zv̄`i t̄K w̄bivc` Avk̄ōq ivLv nj |

ūqvB web AvLZve ebx Ki vBhvi w̄bKU t̄Mj , Zv̄`i l bex Kixg mvj ~~vj-vē~~ Avj vBwn l qvmvj ~~vē~~ Gi ḡta` GKw̄U m̄w̄U w̄j | GB `p̄ c̄Kw̄Zi t̄j vKw̄U Zv̄`i t̄K cōi w̄PZ Ki t̄Z \_v̄Kj | GK ch̄q̄q̄ Zviv ivm̄t̄j i mv̄t̄\_ KZ m̄w̄U f̄½ K̄ti Zui wect̄q̄l ḥx̣ Ki t̄Z Kw̄di t̄`i mv̄t̄\_ w̄gt̄j t̄Mj | dj k̄ōvZt̄Z ḡmj gvb̄t̄ i w̄ec` Av̄t̄iv t̄eto t̄Mj | Ges w̄bdv̄Kx c̄Kv̄k t̄c̄t̄q̄ t̄Mj | G w̄ t̄K ebx nv̄t̄imvi w̄KQy t̄j vK g`xbvq w̄d̄t̄i th̄t̄Z bex Kixg mvj ~~vj-vē~~ Avj vBwn l qvmvj ~~vē~~ Gi w̄bKU Abḡw̄Z t̄P̄t̄q̄ ej j :

ŌAv̄gv̄t̄`i Ni-ew̄o Lw̄j | A\_P t̄m̄\_t̄j v Lw̄j w̄j bv, cj vq̄b KivB w̄j Zv̄`i B`Qv | ō<sup>179</sup>

ebx mvj v̄gv̄l̄ cj vq̄t̄bi B`Qv K̄ti w̄j | AZ:ci Avj w̄ Zv̄Avj v Df̄q `j t̄KB `j Zv `vb K̄ti b|

m̄v̄vex eviv web Av̄t̄he i w̄`qv̄j w̄ Av̄bū et̄j b : ivm̄j j w̄ mvj ~~vj-vē~~ Avj vBwn l qvmvj ~~vē~~ hLb Av̄gv̄t̄`i t̄K cwi Lv Lbb Kivi w̄bt̄`R w̄ t̄j b, GK M̄t̄Z<sup>9</sup> Av̄gv̄t̄`i mvgt̄b GKw̄U c̄Kv̄Ē l k<sup>3</sup> cv̄\_i Ḡtm coj , Āt̄bK̄\_t̄j v K̄v̄j l Zv̄t̄K w̄KQy Ki t̄Z cv̄i w̄j bv| ZLb Av̄giv bexR̄t̄K w̄el̄q̄w̄ Rv̄bj v̄g| bexRx Av̄m̄t̄j b Ges cv̄\_i w̄U t̄ t̄L Zui K̄v̄co cv̄\_t̄i i Dci ivL̄t̄j b, Gici K̄v̄j w̄bt̄q̄ ej t̄j b : Ōw̄em̄w̄j w̄ō| AZ:ci cv̄\_t̄i GKw̄U Av̄NvZ K̄ti GK ZZx̄q̄sk t̄f̄t̄o t̄dj t̄j b Ges ej t̄j b : ŌAvj w̄ Av̄Kevi , Av̄gv̄t̄K kv̄t̄gi Pwe t̄`qv̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q| Avj w̄i kc\_, w̄ōq̄ Av̄w̄g G ḡn̄t̄Z<sup>9</sup> kv̄t̄gi j vj AEv̄w̄j Kv̄\_t̄j v t̄`L̄t̄Z cv̄w̄Q̄|

<sup>179</sup> m̄t̄v Avnhve:13



AZ:ci wZxq AvNvZ Ki tj b Ges Avti K ZZxqvsK tfđ0 tdj tj b | Avi ej tj b : 0Avj vAv Keri , AvgvtK cvi tm"i Pwe , tj v t`qv ntqt0, Avj vAvi kc\_ wbd0q Awg gv vtqtbi mv`v AEvij Kv , tj v t`Ltz cwr00 | AZ:ci ZZxq AvNvZ Ki tj b, Ges ej tj b : 0nemugj w0 dtj cv\_tii Aewk0 AskulI tfđ0 tMj | Gici wZwb ej tj b : 0Avj vAv Keri , AvgvtK Btqtgtbi Pwe , tj v t`qv ntqt0, Avj vAvi kc\_ , Awg G gntZ©GLvb t\_ tK mwb0Avi dUK , tj v t`Ltz cwr00 |

gkwi Kiv i vmj j w t K GK gvm hver Aetiva Kti ti tLwQj , Zte Avj vAv ZvAvj v Zvt` i I gnmj gvb t` i gvtS cwi Lvi gva`tg c0ZeuKZv m00 Kti t` qvi Kvi tY Zvt` i gvtS tKvb hK-j ovB nqwb |

BwZnmteEvin etj b : L` tKi w` b fxwZ Lp gvi vZK AvKvi avi Y Kti wQj , tj vKRb fxZ ntq wMtqWQj , mštb-mšwZ I ab-mut`i Dci Avk/v nWQj | Avi gkwi Kiv Zvt` i tNvov tXvKvtbvi Rtb` wMwi c\_ LjRwQj | eis Zvt` i GKwU ` j cwi Lv cwoI w` tq w` tqWQj | Zvt` i gvtS Avgi web I I -I wQj | tm Gtm gj h t x i Rtb` AvnYvb Ki tZ j vMj | Zvi eqm wQj mEi eQi | Avj x iw` qj vAv Avb0 Zvi gKwej v Ki tj b Ges ZvtK civfZ Kti nZ`v Ki tj b |

mKvj nj , gnmj gvbMY GKwU wekvj e`vtUwj qb c0Z Ki tj b hv t` i gvtS Lv t j ` web I j x` I wQj b, Zviv ivZ Aewa hK Ki tj b | Gir tK bexRx tmw` b thvni I Avmi mvj vZ Av`vq Ki tZ cvti bwb | wZwb ej tj b: 0Zviv Avgvt` i tK Avmi mvj vZ ntZ weiZ ti tL t0, Avj vAv ZvAvj v Zvt` i Ni I Kei , tj v Av\_ b 0vin fWZ©Kti t` teb | AZ:ci Avj vAv ZvAvj v wbtRi c` t\_ tK GKwU KvR Ki tj b hvi gva`tg kI` t` i AcgwmbZ Ki tj b Ges Zvt` i msNexZvtK wev t B Kti w` tj b | Avi GwU Gfvte m`e ntqt0 th, bqvBg Be t b gvmD` ZLb gnmj gvb ntq wMtqWQj b wKŠ` G wettq Bqv0`x I gkwi Kt` i tKD RvbtZv bv | wZwb Zvt` i G AAZvi mthwM wbtq Zvt` i gvtS X t K tMj b, Ges KivBk I KivBhvi gvtS fq m00 Kti w` tj b |

AZ:ci c0E evZvm eB tZ j vMj | Aveymj dqvB Zvi mw\_ t` i ej j : tZvgiv wbtR t` i t` t k tbB, D t Ui cv t qi Zj v I t` i aYsm ntZ Ptj t0, KivBhv weti waZv Ki t0, Ges tKgb evZvm etq hv t`0 ZvtZv t` L t ZB cv`0 | Pj wclti hvB, Awg Aek`B Ptj hw`0 |

tm h t x gkwi Kt` i wZbRb wbnZ ntqt0 Ges gnmj gvb t` i Qq Rb |

tZw kZg Avmi

bex Kixg mvj vAv vBwn I qvmvj vG-Gi b`vqci vqYZv

Bmj vg cY0% b`vq ci vqYZv wbtqB AvMgb Kti t0 |  
thgb Avj vAv ZvAvj v etj b:

0wb0q Avj vAv ZvAvj v b`vq ci vqYZv, Bnmvb I AvZvt` i `vb Ki tZ Av t` k Kti t0b | 0<sup>180</sup>

G c0 t t`/2 Avj vAv ZvAvj v Av t iv etj t0b :

0tKvb m`u0 vtqi c0Z wett0I thb tZvgv t` i tK b`vqci vqYZv bv Ki tZ c0i vPZ bv Kti | tZvgiv b`vqci vqYZv Ki, GUVB ZvKI qvi metPtq temK KvQvKwQ | 0<sup>181</sup>

bex Kixg mvj vAv vBwn I qvmvj vG-Gi mveRbxb b`vqvePvti i GKwU `0vŠ-

ebx gvLhg tMvtI i GK m` t Š-gnmj v GKevi Pwi Kij , gnmj vi G wettqW KivBk t` i fmetq Zj j | Ges Zviv gnmj vi kw`-gl Kd Ki tZ bex Kixg mvj vAv vBwn I qvmvj vG-Gi w0KU K\_ v ej tZ PvBj | Zviv wbtRiv ej vewj Kij : G wettq i vm t j i mv t \_ K\_ v ej te tK? Ges ZvivB ej j bex Kixg mvj vAv vBwn I qvmvj vG-Gi wclt fivRb Dmvgv web hv t q` B GKgv t GB ` t mnm Ki tZ cv t i | AZ tci G gnmj vtK i vmj j vAv ` vi ev t i Avbv nj Ges Dmvgv web hv t q` bex Kixg mvj vAv vBwn I qvmvj vG-Gi w0KU Zvi

180 m t v bnj : 90

181 m t v gmq` v : 8

e'vcvti mpcwik Kitjb| Abṭiva i'tb ivmj j v̄ai tPnvivi is cwieZB ntq  
tMj | wZub ej tjb : Ziq wK Avj v̄a KZR uba'wi Z kw' + e'vcvti mpcwik  
KiQ ? AZtci Dmvgv ejj : tn Avj v̄ai ivmj ! Avctub Avgvi Rb" ¶lgv  
c0\_0v Ki"b|

mU'vq bex Kixg mvj v̄v̄v̄ Avj vBun I qvmvj v̄g `wotq e³Zv w' tjb |  
wZub Avj v̄ai ZvAvj vi h\_vh\_ c̣ksmv Kitjb| AZtci ej tjb : Av'ev̄e'0',  
tZvgv' i ce@ZMY GKgv' GKvi t̄YB a'ism ntq'Q th, Zv' i tKvb m'f̄s-  
e'w³ Pwi Kitj Zviv Zv'K tQto w' Z| Avi hLb tKvb `p̄ e'w³ Pwi KiZ  
ZLb Zvi Dci wbe'wi Z `E Av'ivc KiZ| Awg H mEvi kc\_ Kti ej wQ,  
hvi nv'Z Avgvi AvZv, hv' gnv'v'f̄ i tg'q dmvZgvl Pwi Kti Zvntj Awg  
Zvi nv'Z tKtU t' e|<sup>182</sup>

GB nt"Q beex b'vq wePvi, hv kw³kvj x l `p̄f̄ i gvtS tKvb cv\_R" Kti  
bv, Ges cv\_R" Kti bv abx-Mwi e l ivRv-cRvi gvtS| mZ" l b'vq wePviti i  
gvb` f̄E mKtj B GK mgvb|

Av' i KwU `p̄vS-:

mnvex bgvb web ekxi i w' qvj v̄v̄ Avbû etj b: Avgvi wZv AvgvtK wKQy  
`vb Kitjb| ZLb Zvi gvZv Dgivn webtZ ivl qvni ej tjb : bex Kixg  
mvj v̄v̄v̄ Avj vBun I qvmvj v̄g'K c0'¶ Kiv Aewa Awg GtZ iwR bB|  
AZtci tm bex Kixg mvj v̄v̄v̄ Avj vBun I qvmvj v̄gi `iev̄ti Gtm ejj :  
Awg I givn webtZ ivl qvni m'ú` ntZ Avgvi tQ'j tK wKQy `vb Kti wQ|  
AZtci tm AvcbvtK mv¶x ivLvi Rb" AvgvtK Av' k Kti tQ, tn Avj v̄ai  
ivmj !

ivmj j v̄v̄ ej tjb : Ziq wK tZvgvi me tQ'j tK Gfv̄te w' t̄qQ| tm ejj :  
bv| ZLb wZub ej tjb: tZvgiv Avj v̄v̄tK fq Ki Ges tZvgv' i tQ'j t' i  
gta' b'vqvbMfv̄te fvM weZiY Ki | AZ:ci ekxi wcti tMj Ges Zvi `vb  
wcti t̄q wbj |

Av' i K eYvq Av'QÑ

<sup>182</sup> ej.vix l gmnj g|

wZub ej tjb : tZvgvi wK G Qvov Av'iv mS'vb Av'Q ? tm ejj : niw|  
wZub ej tjb : Ziq Gi Kg Kti mevBtK w' t̄qQ wK ? tm ejj : bv| ZLb wZub  
ej tjb : Zvntj Awg Ab'vq-AwePviti i Dci mv¶¶ t' e bv|<sup>183</sup>

bex Kixg mvj v̄v̄v̄ Avj vBun I qvmvj v̄g gvj vgvj fvM-eEb KiwQ'j b|  
Ggb mgq hj Lj qvBmviv Zvgxgx Avmj, Gtm ejj: tn Avj v̄ai ivmj !  
b'vqmsMZfv̄te fvM Ki"b| ivmj j v̄v̄ ej tjb : tZvgvi a'ism tnvK| Awg  
b'vqwePvi bv Kitj b'vqwePvi Kite tK ? b'vq wePvi bv Kitj AwgB ¶wZM0-  
ne|<sup>184</sup>

H e'w³ hv'K Avj v̄v̄ ZvAvj v gh'v `vb Kti tQb, b'vq wePvi K embtq'Qb  
l Inxi AvgvbZl `vb Kti tQb, wZub Kxfv̄te b'vqwePvi bv Kti cv'ib?  
wZub b'vq G e³e' c0'vb Kti tQb: wbdq b'vqwePvi Kvi xMY Avj v̄v̄ ZvAvj vi  
wbKU b'v̄v̄v̄ v̄v̄v̄ Avm'tb mgvmb `vKte| hviv wbtR' i wePvi N'vqvmvj v,  
cwi evi l `wq'Zj t¶¶ b'vqci vqYzv eRvq ivLZ|<sup>185</sup>

Avi `x' i gvtS b'vqwePviti i wcl qw m'ú'K'ej tZ tMj ej tZB nq  
th, GLv'tb| bex Kixg mvj v̄v̄v̄ Avj vBun I qvmvj v̄g Bbmvd c0'Zw0Z Kti tQb  
h\_vh\_fv̄te| wZub iw' hvcb, m'vsmwi K LiPcwZmn mewKQ'Z mdi -GKvgZ  
mef̄e'vq hZUKz m'ē mgfvM wlv0Z Kivi m'f̄Z'K tPov Kti tQb| wZub  
c0'Z'Kti wBKU GK iv' Kti Ae'vb Kti tZb| wbtRi nv'Z hv `vKZ Zv  
Zv' i c0'Z'Kti Dci mgfv̄te LiP Kti tZb| c0'Z'Kti Rb" GKwU Kti  
Kvgiv wbg'¶ Kti tQb| hLb agtY th'Zb ZLb Zv' i gta' j Uwi w' tZb|  
hvi Ab'Ktj j Uwi AvmZ Zv'K wbtq tei ntq th'Zb| G e'vcvti wZub  
wkw\_j Zv Kti tZb bv| G mgZv wQj Zvi AvgiY| Zui Amy' Ae'vq Zv' i  
cvj v Abymv̄ti c0'Z'K `xi Nti wbtq hv l qv nZ| hLb GwU Zui c'¶ Lp KwWb  
ntq coj, Avi mKtj e'f̄S wbj th, wZub Av'qkvi Nti `vKtZ Pvb, Zviv  
mKtj Av'qkvi Nti Amy' Ae'vq `vKvi AbgvZ w' j | wZub tmLv'tbB gZi  
AvM chS-Ae'vb Kitjb| GZ m'fv̄te b'vh'Zv i ¶v Kivi cil Avj v̄v̄  
ZvAvj vi wBKU wbtRi `p̄Zv cKvk Kti ej tQb:

<sup>183</sup> ej.vix l gmnj g

<sup>184</sup> ej.vix l gmnj g

<sup>185</sup> gmnj g



Z\_v i<sup>3</sup> weibgg e`vcvfi mrvth`i Rb` i vmj j ~~va~~ mij ~~vj-vē~~ Avj vBun l qvmvj ~~vg~~  
ebx bhxi tMvfi Mgb Ktib| wZwb tmLvtb wMtq GKwU t`qvtj i mvt\_ wCv  
j wMtq emtj b, Avi Zviv ZvtK nZ`v Kivi cwíKíbv Kti th, Avgi web  
Rvnhvk GKwU Pwi° wbtq t`qvtj i Dci DfV i vmj j ~~va~~ mij ~~vj-vē~~ Avj vBun  
l qvmvj ~~vg~~-Gi Dci tQto t`te|

G w`tK AvKvk ntZ Avj ~~va~~ `Z Gtm i vmj j ~~va~~ mij ~~vj-vē~~ Avj vBun  
l qvmvj ~~vg~~tK Zvt` i cwíKíbv l lohS; m<sup>u</sup>tK<sup>o</sup>AeinZ Kti w`j | i vmj j ~~va~~  
mij ~~vj-vē~~ Avj vBun l qvmvj ~~vg~~ `\*Z mti cotj b Ges g`xbvi w`tK i l qvbn  
ntj b|

i vmj j ~~va~~ mij ~~vj-vē~~ Avj vBun l qvmvj ~~vg~~ Zvt` i tK kw̄-`f̄c Lvqevfi  
wbe<sup>m</sup>tb cWvb| Zviv Qq kZ DfUi Dci Zvt` i A\_°m<sup>u</sup>` tevSvB Kti wbtq  
hvq Ges wR nvtZ Ni ewo aYsm Kti Lvqevfi i Dfí tK` i l qvbn nq|

Avi Bqvú`x ebx KivBhv! cte<sup>o</sup>Avtj vPbv ntqtQ th Zvivi Pw<sup>3</sup> fsM  
Kti tQ| L` tKi h̄x gkwí Kti i mvt\_ Zviv h̄<sup>3</sup> ntq gmj gvb̄t` i wei`tx h̄x  
Kivi A<sup>2</sup>xKvi Kti wQj | Avj ~~va~~ gkwí Kti i AcgwibZ Kti t j b, Ges Zvt` i  
HK` wQb<sup>w</sup>f<sup>b</sup>w Kti w`tj b| Aetkí l Zviv e`\_°ntq g°vq wdti tMj |  
i vmj j ~~va~~ mij ~~vj-vē~~ Avj vBun l qvmvj ~~vg~~ wZb nvrvi `mb` wbtq ebx KivBhvi  
wei`tx Avf<sup>h</sup>v<sup>t</sup>b tei ntj b Ges Zvt` i Aei`x Kti msKxY<sup>o</sup>Kti w`tj b  
Zvt` i Rxeb| AZtci Zviv i vmj j ~~va~~ mij ~~vj-vē~~ Avj vBun l qvmvj ~~vg~~gi wBKU  
cŵve cWvj th, Avgiv m` web gqv̄thi dvqmvj vq m<sup>s</sup>Z AvwQ| m` web  
gqv̄h iv. dvqmvj v Kti t j b : h̄x i ¶lgZv m<sup>u</sup>b<sup>o</sup>ecj`l t` i nZ`v Kiv nte, bvix  
l ev`Pv̄t` i tM̄dZvi Kiv nte Ges Zvt` i m<sup>u</sup>` eEb Kti t`qv nte| tm  
wnt̄mte cj`l t` i nZ`v Kiv ntqtQ| Zte KvD̄tK KvD̄tK G dvqmvj vi ewnt̄i  
ivLv ntqtQ|

G dvqmvj wU gj Z: Zviv wbtRivB tetQ wbtq wQj | Kvi Y, Zviv cŵ\_ŵv  
Kti wQj thb m` web gqv̄h Zvt` i e`vcvfi dvqmvj v Kti b| Zvt` i avi Yv wQj ,  
AvD̄tmi mvt\_ m<sup>u</sup>tK<sup>o</sup> Kvi tY nqtZv mŵ` Zvt` i cŵZ wKQ<sup>o</sup>lv `qv`<sup>o</sup>nteb|

BwZnm m<sup>o</sup>¶l t`q : Bqvú`xiv Zvt` i e`xt` i mvt\_ Gi tPtq l wbg<sup>o</sup>  
e`envi Kti tQ| Zvivi Zvi GK RvqMvq AvtQ : ōebx BmivCj gv`vtqb  
m<sup>u</sup>ŵvtqi bvix l ev`Pv̄t` i e`x Kti, Zvt` i mḡ-RxeRŠ` l m<sup>u</sup>` j tU  
tbq| Zvt` i mḡ-Ni ewo l `M<sup>o</sup>tj v Av\_b ōviv c<sup>o</sup>vtq t`q| gmv Av.  
i vMwšZ ntq etj b : tZvgiv wK mKj bvix t` i RweZ ti tL̄tQ? GLb wki t` i  
wFzi hviv tQ t j Zvt` i wbg<sup>o</sup> Kti t j | Ges th me tqtq mnevni m<sup>u</sup>tK<sup>o</sup>

Rvtb Zvt` i tK nZ`v Ki, Avi th me tqtq GLbl mnevni m<sup>u</sup>tK<sup>o</sup>Rvtb bv  
Zvt` i tK emPtq ivL tZvgv̄t` i Rtb`|<sup>188</sup> Avj ~~va~~ c<sup>o</sup>vbn! ggv Av. mnevni  
wbg<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup>lqK G aitbi cKwZ-wetivax w<sup>o</sup>vš-w`tZ cvtib bv| wKŠ` Zviv  
Gfv̄teB Zvivi ZvtK weKZ Kti tQ| Guv Zvt` i B w<sup>o</sup>vš- hv Zviv wbtRt` i  
e`xt` i e`vcvfi wbtqtQ|<sup>189</sup>

<sup>188</sup> Avj -Bmivn : 31/6-35  
<sup>189</sup> i vngvZvj wj Avj wgb : c.,: 125-126 j pvej tKqvi : 59, 67, 73







2. gkwi K l gbwidKt`i Ašti fwiZi mÁviY : Zv`i AštKB Bmjvtgi weRq m`útk©wbdZ ntq wMttqQj | g°vi KwZcq tbZešMP Lp `\*Z Bmjvg Mštyi Kvišy welqW Zv`i wBKU Avšiv `úo nq| thgb Lvšj `web l jx` l Avgi Bebj Avm iv.|

3. hkwewZ Bmjvtgi cšvi-cšvi l tjvKt`i G m`útk© AewZ Kivi GKwU weivU mšhvM Kti w`tqtQ, thwU AšbK tjvK l tMvštk Bmjvg Mšy Kivi tšj`i `Zwi Kti w`tqtQ|

4. gmjgvbMY KivBkt`i e`vcvši wbdš- nj | dtj Bqvú xmn Bmjvtgi Ab`vb` kT`ti e`vcvši cY`gštvšhvM t`qv mnR ntq hvq| Avi Lvqei hktZv `vqweqvi mšvi ciB msNWZ nq|

5. mšvi Avjvc-AvtjvPbv KivBtki AšbK wšj`i tšK gmjgvbš`i m`útk©Rvbi Ges Zv`i mšj\_ m`útk©`vcb Kivi AvMš `Zwi Kti w`tqtQ| D`vniYZ: újvBm web AvjKvgv hLb gmjgvbš`i t`Lj th, Zviv Zvjweqv cošQ, tm wBR mv\_xt`i KvšQ wMttq ejj: Awg Zv`i AšbK nv`x t`šLwQ, hvš`i tšK Kvjv`v civšbv ntqtQ Ges ntšri AvjvgZ šviv wšyZ Kiv ntqtQ| Avgvi wekšm, Zv`i tšK evBZj w` tšK tdivšbv hvše bv|

6. `vBveqvi mšvi imj j w` mvj vj-wš AvjvBm l qvmvj vštK gvšvi hšxi cšwZ tbqvi mšhvM Kti w`tqtQ| hv wQj Avie Dcšxšci evBš Avšbe cšvq Bmjvtgi `vlqvZ Kvš©cwi Pij bvi Rb` bZb c`šj|c|

7. G mšvi imj j w` mvj vj-wš AvjvBm l qvmvj vštK tivg, cvim` l wKeZx ivRb`ešMP wBKU Bmjvtgi cšZ Avnšvb Rwbšq wšw-cš cvvšZ Dšx KtišQ|

8. `vBveqvi G mšvi gj Z: g°v weRšqi cU fšgKv wQj |<sup>203</sup>

mvBwš kZg Avni

i vmj j w` mvj vj-wš Avj vBm l qvmvj vštK-Gi l qv`v i šjv

Bmjvg l qv`v l cšZkšZ i šjvi ag°mšvi-Pwš, cšZÁv l msKšri cšZ mššb l kšv cš kšbi agš Avj w` ZvAvj v etj b :

:

štn Cgvb`vi MY! tšvgiv AšxKvimgn cšy Ki |<sup>204</sup>

Abš etj b :

:

štšvgiv cšZkšZ cšj b Ki; wššq cšZkšZ m`útk©KwdqZ Zj e Kiv nše |<sup>205</sup>

Avj w` ZvAvj v Abš cšksm Kti etj b :

:

šhviv Avj w`šK cš E AšxKvi i šjv Kti Ges cšZÁv fš Kti bv |<sup>206</sup>

i vmj j w` mvj vj-wš Avj vBm l qvmvj vštK etj b :

"

. [ ] "

šKvšbv mšúvšqvi mšj\_ hvš`i mšvi vštK, tm H mšvi fš Kite bv Ges ZvšZ KovKwšl Kite bv, hZšjy bv Zvi mgq škl nq wšsev Pwš<sup>3</sup> fššzi tšvi Yv t`qv nq |<sup>207</sup>

<sup>204</sup> Avj -gvšq`v : 1

<sup>205</sup> Avj -Bmiv : 34

<sup>206</sup> iv` : 20

<sup>203</sup> wni vZbex : mvj vex : ( 683, 684)



vg\_v bej q̄Zi `we`vi gmvBj vgvZj Kvhtv̄tei `Rb `Z i vmj j va  
mvj vj-v̄ Avj vBun I qvmvj v̄-Gi mvt\_ K\_v ej j | i vmj j va mvj vj-v̄ Avj vBun  
I qvmvj v̄ Zv̄`i K\_v tk̄t̄l ej tj b : 0hw `Zt̄`i nZ`v Kiv w̄bil × bv n̄Zv,  
Awg tZvgt̄`i t̄K Aek`B nZ`v KiZvg|0 ZLb t\_ t̄KB i vmj j va mvj vj-v̄  
Avj vBun I qvmvj v̄-Gi Av`kPvj ynj , `Zt̄`i t̄K nZ`v Kiv hvte bv|<sup>208</sup>

i vmj j va mvj vj-v̄ Avj vBun I qvmvj v̄-Gi Kwidi t̄`i mvt\_ I qv`v i q̄vi  
Av̄iv GKw̄ D`vniY ũ`vBueqvi m̄U t̄Z cwi `p̄ n̄tq̄Q| i vmj j va mvj vj-v̄  
Avj vBun I qvmvj v̄ hLb KivBkt̄`i c̄Zibwa m̄rvBj Bētb Avḡt̄i mvt\_  
Pr̄<sup>3</sup> b̄gv m̄<sup>u</sup>v̄`b Ki t̄Qb, hvi ḡta` GKw̄ aviv w̄Qj , KivBkt̄`i th t̄KD G  
Pr̄<sup>3</sup> Kvj xb mḡtq̄ bex ḡrv̄<sup>s̄</sup> t̄`i w̄bKU Avm̄te, bexRx Zv̄t̄K w̄di Z w̄ t̄q̄ t̄`eb,  
hw̄ I tm̄ ḡmj gvb nq, ew̄K aviv t̄jv t̄j Lvi KvR GLbl Pj t̄Q ; ZLb Avey  
Rv̄`vj Bētb Avḡi w̄b m̄rvBj k;Lw̄j Z cv I nvZKw̄o cwi w̄nZ Ae`vq Ḡtm  
Dcw`Z nj | tm̄ ḡ<sup>o</sup>vi w̄bgeAAj w̄ t̄q̄ Ḡtm, ḡmj gvb t̄`i Kv̄t̄Q w̄b t̄R̄t̄K  
nw̄Ri Kij | m̄rvBj ej j : ḡrv̄<sup>s̄</sup> , GB th Avey Rv̄`vj ; mēēḡ Zvi  
e`vcr̄t̄i Pr̄<sup>3</sup> i q̄vi Kivi `we Rvbw̄Q Awg| Zv̄t̄K Avḡi Kv̄t̄Q t̄di Z `vl |  
i vmj j va mvj vj-v̄ Avj vBun I qvmvj v̄ ej tj b : 0Avgiv t̄Zv GLbl Pr̄<sup>3</sup>  
m̄<sup>u</sup>v̄`b tk̄l Kiv w̄b|0 tm̄ ej j : Zte Awg tZvgt̄i mvt\_ Avi t̄Kv̄tbv e`vcr̄t̄i B  
Pr̄<sup>3</sup> Kie bv | i vmj j va mvj vj-v̄ Avj vBun I qvmvj v̄ ej tj b : 0i ay Zv̄t̄K  
Avḡi Rb` Qvo `vl |0 tm̄ ej j : Awg tZvgt̄i Rb` Zv̄t̄K Qvo t̄`e bv |  
i vmj j va mvj vj-v̄ Avj vBun I qvmvj v̄ ej tj b : 0Aek`B Zvḡ Zvi e`vcr̄t̄i w̄  
Qvo `vl |0 tm̄ ej j : Awg Qvo w̄ t̄Z cvie bv | G w̄ t̄K Avey Rv̄`vj Lp̄ D`P  
t̄`i w̄Pr̄Kvi Kiv w̄Qj , tn̄ ḡmj gvb f̄vB̄t̄q̄iv! Awg w̄K ḡk̄wi K̄t̄`i w̄bKU  
c̄Z`w̄c̄Z ne Avi Zviv Avḡt̄K Avḡi `xt̄bi e`vcr̄t̄i Kó t̄`te? A\_P Awg  
ḡmj gvb n̄tq̄ t̄Zvgt̄`i Kv̄t̄Q Ḡtm̄Q| i vmj j va mvj vj-v̄ Avj vBun I qvmvj v̄  
Zv̄t̄K ej tj b : 0Avey Rv̄`vj ! `ah`avi Y Ki | DĒG c̄Z`v̄t̄bi Avkv ivL |  
Aek`B Avj va t̄Zvgt̄i Rb` Ges t̄Zvgt̄i mvt\_ v̄Kv mKj `p̄ ḡmj gvb t̄`i  
Rb` w̄-l̄ ḡ<sup>3</sup> i c\_ tei K̄t̄i t̄`teb| Avḡiv Zv̄t̄`i mvt\_ GKw̄ Pr̄<sup>3</sup> t̄Z  
Ave× n̄tq̄ t̄M̄Q| Zviv Avḡt̄`i c̄ZK̄w̄Z w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q Avḡivl Zv̄t̄`i t̄K c̄ZK̄w̄Z  
w̄ t̄q̄Q| GLb Avḡiv Zv̄t̄`i mvt\_ Pr̄<sup>3</sup> f̄<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Ki t̄Z cwi bv|<sup>209</sup>

Z`c̄ KivBkt̄`i mvt\_ ḡI x Pr̄<sup>3</sup> t̄Z Ave× mvKxd t̄M̄v̄t̄i R%bK Avey  
ekxi iv. cj vq̄b K̄t̄i i vmj j va mvj vj-v̄ Avj vBun I qvmvj v̄-Gi Kv̄t̄Q P̄t̄j  
Av̄t̄mb| KivBkt̄iv Zvi t̄Lut̄R `Rb t̄j vK cvVq| i vmj j va mvj vj-v̄ Avj vBun  
I qvmvj v̄ ũ`vBueqvi m̄U t̄ḡvZv̄t̄K Zv̄t̄K t̄di Z w̄ t̄q̄ t̄`b| Gme NUBv  
cw̄Āt̄Z i vmj j va mvj vj-v̄ Avj vBun I qvmvj v̄gi m̄U I A%zKv̄t̄i c̄Z  
cwi cY`K̄v̄k̄xj Zvi w̄el q̄U c̄K̄ó f̄v̄te c̄Zw̄YZ nq, hw̄ I tm̄me A%zKvi I  
m̄U t̄Z ḡmj gvb iv ew̄n`K̄f̄v̄te Ab̄v̄t̄q̄i w̄K̄Kvi n̄tq̄Q|

Av̄i K̄w̄ D`vniY| eviv iv. eȲv̄ K̄tib, i vmj j va mvj vj-v̄ Avj vBun  
I qvmvj v̄ hLb I giv Kivi B`Qv̄ Ki t̄j b, ZLb ḡ<sup>o</sup>vq̄ c̄ek̄ Kivi Ab̄ḡw̄Z  
t̄P̄t̄q̄ `Z cvV̄t̄j b| Zviv kZ`Kij : w̄Zb w̄ t̄bi teik v̄Kv hvte bv | Zt̄j vq̄vi  
t̄Kv̄ex Kiv e`Z̄xZ ḡ<sup>o</sup>vq̄ c̄ek̄ Kiv hvte bv | Zv̄t̄`i Kv̄D̄t̄K `vl qvZ t̄`qv  
hvte bv |

w̄Zb etj b, Avj x Bētb Avex Zw̄j e kZ`t̄j v w̄j LuQ̄t̄j b| w̄Zb w̄j Lt̄j b :  
Ḡw̄ nj hvi e`vcr̄t̄i ḡrv̄<sup>s̄</sup> i vmj j va i dq̄m̄j v w̄ t̄q̄t̄Qb| Zviv mvt\_ mvt\_  
etj DVj : Avḡiv hw̄ t̄Zvgt̄K Avj va i vmj j ḡtb KiZvg, Zte t̄Zv ḡ<sup>o</sup>vq̄  
c̄ek̄ Ki t̄Z w̄b t̄la KiZvg bv, Ges AekB Avḡiv mK̄t̄j t̄Zvgt̄i Ab̄niY  
KiZvg| eis Ḡf̄v̄te w̄j L : ḠUv ḡrv̄<sup>s̄</sup> Bētb Av̄āj va i dq̄m̄j v | i vmj j va  
mvj vj-v̄ Avj vBun I qvmvj v̄ ej tj b : 0Awg thgb ḡrv̄<sup>s̄</sup> Bētb Av̄āj va,  
Z`c̄ Avj va i vmj j |0 AZ:ci Avj x iv. t̄K ej tj b : 0i vmj j va k̄w̄w̄ ḡt̄Q  
tdj |0 Avj x iv. ej tj b : bv, Awg ḡt̄Z cvie bv | i vmj j va mvj vj-v̄  
Avj vBun I qvmvj v̄ ej tj b : 0Avḡt̄K t̄`w̄l t̄q̄ `vl |0 i vmj j va mvj vj-v̄  
Avj vBun I qvmvj v̄ t̄K t̄`w̄l t̄q̄ w̄ t̄j w̄Zb t̄`t̄`-Zv ḡt̄Q tdj tj b| ḡ<sup>o</sup>vq̄  
c̄ek̄ Kivi ci hLb w̄Zb w̄ b n̄tq̄ t̄M̄j , Zviv Avj xi w̄bKU Ḡtm ej j ,  
t̄Zvgt̄`i m̄z̄xt̄K ej , thb P̄t̄j hvq| i vmj j va mvj vj-v̄ Avj vBun  
I qvmvj v̄ t̄K Avj x i w̄ q̄j v̄ Avb̄u Zv̄t̄`i G K\_v `š̄i Y K̄wi t̄q̄ w̄ t̄j w̄Zb  
ej tj b : 0w̄K Av̄t̄Q|0 AZtci i l qv̄b n̄tj b|<sup>210</sup>

i vmj j va mvj vj-v̄ Avj vBun I qvmvj v̄ I qv`v ḡZv̄t̄K w̄Zb w̄ t̄bi teik  
Ae`v̄b K̄t̄i b̄b|

i vmj j va mvj vj-v̄ Avj vBun I qvmvj v̄ I qv`v t̄Lj w̄c I w̄ek̄m̄NvZKZv  
n̄t̄Z mZK`K̄t̄i etj b| 0th e`w̄<sup>3</sup> Kv̄D̄t̄K w̄bivc̄v̄ w̄ t̄q̄ nZ`v Kite, Awg tm̄  
nZ`vKvi x n̄t̄Z ḡ<sup>3</sup>, hw̄ I w̄bnZ e`w̄<sup>3</sup> Kw̄di nq|<sup>211</sup> i vmj j va mvj vj-v̄

207 Avey`vD` , w̄Zi w̄ghx  
208 Avey`vD`  
209 eLvi x

210 eLvi x  
211 bvmvqx

Avj vBun I qvmvj vq Avtiv etj b : 0th m=ú0 vq Pw<sup>3</sup> f½ Ki te, Zvt` i gta` nZ`vKvE e`vcKZv jvf Ki te|0<sup>212</sup>

ivmj j v~~av~~ mvj vj-v~~av~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj vq I qv`v i q|vi cwicšx welq wLqvbZ nřZ cvbvn tPtqtQb| wZwb etj b : 0Awg tZvgvi wbKU wLqvbZ nřZ cvbvn Pw<sup>3</sup>Q| Kvi Y, GUv LpB wbKó - fve|0<sup>213</sup>

ivmj j v~~av~~ mvj vj-v~~av~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj vq weklym NvZKZv I wLqvbZtK nvi vq etj tNvLYv Kti tQb| wZwb etj b : 0wKqvtZi w`b c0Z`K weklym NvZtKi, I qv`v tLj wci Rb` Sv0v\_vKte, hvi 0viv ZvtK tPbv hvte|0<sup>214</sup>

ivmj j v~~av~~ mvj vj-v~~av~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj vq wbtRi e`vcvti etj tQb : 0Awg I qv`v f½ Kwí bv|0<sup>215</sup>

212 nvtKg, mnxn -Avj ewb  
213 Avey`vD`, bvmvqx  
214 eř.vi x, gvmij g  
215 Avng`, Avey`vD`

AvUwĭ kZg Avni

gnv weRtqi hĭx

g°v weRq

ú`vBveqvi mwU tgvZvteK LhvAv tMvĭ ivmj j v~~av~~ mvj vj-v~~av~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj vq-Gi Aaxtb Avi eKi tMvĭ KivBkt`i Aaxtb mwU Pw<sup>3</sup>i Avl Zvfy<sup>3</sup> nj | Gi ctii NUBv, LhvAv tMvĭi R%bK e`w<sup>3</sup>, eKi tMvĭi GK e`w<sup>3</sup>tK ivmj j v~~av~~ mvj vj-v~~av~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj vq-Gi kvtb ařZvcY<sup>3</sup>KueZv AveZ Ki tZ t`Lj | ZvB tm ZvtK AvNvZ Kti i<sup>3v3</sup> Kti t`q| dtj Dfq tMvĭi gvtS DĕĕRbv Qwotq coj Ges ebx eKi ebx LhvAvi wei`tx hřxi c0ZÁv Kij | ebx eKi Zvt` i wĭ KivBkt` i wbKU mrvh` Pw<sup>3</sup>tj, Zviv A`ĭ Ges evnb w`tq mnřhwMZv Kti | KivBkt` i AtbtK Pw<sup>3</sup>cmvti hřx Ask tbq| thgb mdl qvb Beřb DgvBqv, BKivgv Beřb AveyRvrvj Ges mrvBj Beřb Avgi | ebx tLhvAv tnřig kixtd Avk0q tbq wKŠ` ebx eKi tnřtgi m=šb i q|v Kti w| Zviv tmLvřbB LhvAvi Dci nvgj v Pvj vq Ges Zvt` i wek Rtbil tenk tj vKtK nZ`v Kti |

Gi gva`tg KivBkiv Zvt` i I ivmj j v~~av~~ gvtS m=úw Z mwUPw<sup>3</sup> f½ Kij | KviY, Zviv ivmj j i Aaxtb Pw<sup>3</sup>tZ Avex ebx tLhvAvi wei`tx ebx eKittK mrvh` Kti tQb| hLb Zviv G weltaq ivmj j v~~av~~ mvj vj-v~~av~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj vq tK AewZ Kij, ivmj j v~~av~~ mvj vj-v~~av~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj vq ej t j b, 0Awg Avgvi wbtRtK thřvte tndvhZ Kwí, tZvgv` i tKl wK tmfvřeb tndvhZ Kie|0

AZtci KivBkiv AbřkvPbv Kij Ges AveywvdqvbtK Pw<sup>3</sup> bevqY Ges Pw<sup>3</sup>i tgqv` ewx Kivi Ave`vi Rwbtaq cvWij | Zvt` i G AbřkvPbv tKvtbv KvřR Avřmb| ivmj j v~~av~~ mvj vj-v~~av~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj vq ZvtK tKvtbv DEi Ktibub eis Dřc q|v Kti tQb| ZLb tm eo eo mrvvřtK ivmj j v~~av~~ mvj vj-v~~av~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj vq I Zvi gvtS ga`-Zv Kivi Abřiva Rwbtaq Zvt` i

mnthvMZv PvBj , mKtj B Zvi Abfi va cĹvLvb Kij | Aetktl tm e`\_ŋtq g°vq wdti Gtj v|

Ki vBkt`i cŋl ntZ gmnj gvbti`i mvt\_ m°úw Z Pw³ I A/2xKvi f½ Kivi wecixZ i vmj j va mvj vj-vē Avj vBun I qvmvj vq g°v weRq I Kwidi t`i Dchy³ wkŋlv t` qvi msKí Ki tj b|

AZ:ci i vmj j va mvj vj-vē Avj vBun I qvmvj vq Avfhtvbi mKj cŉwZ m°úbæKti wclqW tMvcb ivLtj b| KviY, Zvi cwí Kí bv wQj nVvr Kti B g°vq Xtk cto Ki vBkt`i wBR Ntj i gta`B AvUtK tdj v|

i vmj j va mvj vj-vē Avj vBun I qvmvj vq Zvi Avkctki Avie tMvti i wBKU msev` cWvtj b| thgb, Avmj vg, wMdví, ghwBbv, RpvBbv, AvmRv I mjj vBg| GK chŋq gmnj gvbti`i mSL`v`k nvRvi chŋ-tctQ tMj | g`xbvtZ Avey`nŋ Avj -wMdvixK cŉZibwa gtbvbxZ Kti, igRvtbi `kg Zwi L epævi w` b i l qvbn Ki tj b| Kv`x` bvgK`vrb wZwb SvŮv DfEvj b Ki tj b|

i vmj j i G Avfhtvbi msev` ZLb i g°vq tctQwb, Zviv Aveymj dqvbtK msev` i mZ`Zv hvPvB Kivi Rb` tctY Kij | ZvtK Zviv etj w`j, hw` gmnv°ŋt`i mvt\_ tZvgvi t`Lv nq, Zte Zvi t`tK Avgvt`i Rtb` wbi vcEv tbtq wbl |

Aveymj dqvbn, nwiKg web nvhvg Ges ej vBj web I iKv tei nj | Zviv i vmj j va mvj vj-vē Avj vBun I qvmvj vq-Gi ewnbnx t`tL fq tctq tMj | Gw`tk AveYm iv. Aveymj dqvbtbi Avl qvR`itb tdj tj b| wZwb ej tj b : tn nvbhvj vi eic! tm ej j : Dcw`Z, ej b| wZwb ej tj b : t`L, i vmj j va mvj vj-vē Avj vBun I qvmvj vq, mvt\_ `k nvRvi `mb` ewnbnx| ZLb Aveymj dqvbn Bmj vg MŋY Kti wbtj b| Avi AveYm iv. ZvtK wbi vcEv w` tj b| ZvtKmn Zvi `B mww`tk wbtq wZwb i vmj j va mvj vj-vē Avj vBun I qvmvj vq-Gi wBKU Dcw`Z ntj b, Zviv mKtj B Bmj vg MŋY Ki tj b|

i vmj j va mvj vj-vē Avj vBun I qvmvj vq AveYm iv.-tK ej tj b : Zvg ZvtK wbtq gmnj gvbti`i Pj vi ct\_ `wo Kwitq `vl, hvZ tm gmnj gvbti`i kw³ I ŋgZv`Pŋ cĹvŋ Ki tZ cvti | AveYm iv. Bkivq bex Kixg mvj vj-vē Avj vBun I qvmvj vq tK ej tj b, Aveymj dqvbtK wKQy GKUv t` qvi Rtb` hv w`tq tm Me°Ki tZ cvti | KviY, tm tMSie ucđ tj vK| ZLb i vmj j va mvj vj-vē Avj vBun I qvmvj vq ej tj b : Őth e`w³ Aveymj dqvbtbi Ntj

cŉek Kite, tm wbi vc` ; th gmnRt` nvi vtg cŉek Kite, tm wbi vc` ; th wbtRi Ntj i `i Rv eŮ Kti etm`vKte, tm wbi vc` |Ŏ

i vmj j va mvj vj-vē Avj vBun I qvmvj vq hv` ntZ weiz`vKtZ ej tj b| wZwb mKj tbZeMŋK Ktvi frte wbtla Kti etj tQb, tZvgiv hv` ntZ m°úY weiz`vKte| Zte hw` tKD tZvgvt`i mvt\_ hv` Ki tZ Pvq Zvntj`i ayZvi mvt\_B hv` Kite| Lvjt` web l j x` e`ZxZ gmnj gvbti`i tKD tKvrbv cŉZivtai m°ŋxb nbwb| Lv`vgv bvgK`vrb Ki vBkt`i GKwU`j mn mvd l qvB Beŋb DgvBqv, mrvBj Beŋb Avgi Ges BKivgv web AveyRvtntj i mvt\_ Lvjt` web l j x`i mŋŋvr nq| Zviv ZvtK cŉek evav cŉvb Kti | Ges A`cŉkŉ Kti I Zxi wbtŋc Kti | Lvjt` Zvi mww`t`i hŋxi cŉZ AvnVb Rvrbtj b Ges Zvt`i mvt\_ hv` Ki tj b| gkwi Kt`i tZtiv Rb tj vK wbnZ nj Avi gmnj gvbti`i gvĪ`ŋRb knx` ntj b| Zviv ntj b Kvi h web Rvŋei Ges ūevBk web Lvjt` web i weAv|

Rŋb bvgK`vrb i vmj j i ZueyLvŮvrb nj | i vmj j va mvj vj-vē Avj vBun I qvmvj vq ej cŉqM Kti exi`tctg°vZ cŉek Kti b| dtj g°vevmx B`Ůvq wKsev Awb`Ůvq ZvtK tgbt bql i vmj j va mvj vj-vē Avj vBun I qvmvj vq Zvi DŋUi Dci Pto evBZj v` Zvl qvd m°úv`b Ki tj b| Kvevi Pvi cvtk wZb kZ I vŮw gwnZ`vLv wQj , i vmj j va mvj vj-vē Avj vBun I qvmvj vq tm`tj vi cvk w`tq thZb Avi nvZ ivLv j wW w`tq AvNvZ Ki tZb| Avi gŋL ej wQj b:

ŎGes mZ` GtmtQ, wgv`v we`wi Z ntqtQ|Ŏ<sup>216</sup>

gwnZ`tj v ZLb Dcj ntq cto hwwQj | me°enr gwnZŮi bvg wQj ūej , GUv wQj Kvevi GŋKevti mvgtb| AZtci i vmj j va mvj vj-vē Avj vBun I qvmvj vq gvKvtg Beivntg Gtm`ŋivKvZ mvj vZ cotj b| Gi cti B tj vKt`i Dŋŋt` fvlY t` qvi Rb` Avtmb| AZ:ci ej tj b : Őtn Ki vBk RbMY! tZvgvt`i wK aviYv, Awg tZvgvt`i mvt\_ wK ifc e`envi Kie?Ŏ Zviv ej j : Avcnb fij e`envi B Kiteb| Avcnb Avgvt`i D`vi-AbMŋkxj fvB, Ges AbMŋkxj fvBtqi tQj | wZwb ej tj b : ŐtZvgiv hvl , tZvgiv mKtj B gy³, `ŋxb|Ŏ Avj va Zvt`i Dci weRqx Kti t` qvi ci, wZwb Zvt`i ŋgv Kti t` b| Acivax I Aeva` m°úŮvtqi Dci KZŋARŎ Kivi ci wZwb gvd Kti t` qvi GKwU gnr`ŋvS`-vcb Ki tj b| AZtci wZwb mvdv cvrvto

<sup>216</sup> Avj -Bmiv : 81

em̄tj b| tmLv̄tb tj vKRb Zvi nv̄tZ Bmj vg M̄hY Kij ; Zvi K\_v i bte Ges  
mva" gZ Zvi Ab̄niY Ki te ḡt̄g<sup>©A½xKvi</sup> c̄l vb Kij | AZ:ci ḠtKi ci  
GK tj vK Ḡtm Bmj vt̄g `x̄v̄tZ nt̄Z j vMj |

g°v weR̄tqi w̄bw̄ vQj īµevi , igRvb gv̄tmi nek Zwi L| i vmj j v̄  
mvj v̄v̄v̄ Avj vB̄n I qvmvj v̄g g°vq c̄t̄b̄t̄iv w̄b Ae\_vb K̄tib| AZtci  
úbvBb Aw̄fḡtL hv̄t̄v K̄tib| g°v̄tZ mvj vZ cov̄t̄bvi Rb" BZve web  
DmvB`̄t̄K ḡt̄bv̄xZ Ki tj b, Avi `x̄bx w̄k̄v̄v-`x̄v̄t̄vi Rb" ḡv̄v̄h web Rvev̄t̄K  
`w̄qZj w̄ tj b|<sup>217</sup>

DbPij kZg Avni

i vmj j v̄ mvj v̄v̄v̄ Avj vB̄n I qvmvj v̄g-Gi v̄lgv

Avj v̄v̄ ZvAvj v i vmj j v̄ mvj v̄v̄v̄ Avj vB̄n I qvmvj v̄ḡt̄K gv̄b̄t̄i i c̄lZ  
v̄lgv c̄l k̄b̄ Kivi w̄b̄t̄`R w̄ t̄q̄t̄Qb |

w̄Zwb etj b :

ŌAvj v̄v̄ ingZ c̄l̄B etj B Z̄ng Zv̄t̄` i mv̄t\_ webq̄x I bḡ<sup>a</sup>nt̄q̄Q| Avi hv̄  
Z̄ng KKR I Kw̄b ū`t̄qi nt̄Z, Zviv t̄Zvgvi w̄bKU nt̄Z m̄ti thZ| Z̄ng  
Zv̄t̄` i v̄lgv K̄ti `vl Ges Zv̄t̄` i Rb" v̄lgv c̄l\_Bv Ki | Ges th t̄Kv̄t̄bv  
w̄m̄x̄v̄t̄š̄t̄ e`v̄c̄v̄t̄i Zv̄t̄` i mv̄t\_ ci v̄gk̄<sup>©</sup>Ki |<sup>218</sup>

Ab̄T̄ etj b : Ōm̄Z̄ivs Z̄ng Zv̄t̄` i v̄lgv Ki Ges Ḡw̄t̄q Pj ; w̄b̄Ōq Avj v̄v̄  
ZvAvj v mrK̄gR̄xj t̄` i fv̄t̄j vev̄t̄mb |<sup>219</sup>

ZvB i vmj j v̄ mvj v̄v̄v̄ Avj vB̄n I qvmvj v̄g-Gi mv̄avi Y `fve w̄Qj , v̄lgv  
Kiv Ges Ḡw̄t̄q Pj v, Z̄te hLb Ḡt̄Kev̄t̄i Ri "wi nt̄q coZ, ZLb w̄M̄t̄q t̄Kej  
kw̄-`w̄ t̄Zb| i vmj j v̄ mvj v̄v̄v̄ Avj vB̄n I qvmvj v̄g-Gi R̄x̄et̄b v̄lgvi At̄bK  
D`vniY i t̄q̄t̄Q| thgb g°v weR̄t̄qi mgq i vmj j v̄ mvj v̄v̄v̄ Avj vB̄n  
I qvmvj v̄g-Gi mv̄avi Y v̄lgv t̄Nv̄l Yv, Ḡw̄L Zvi GK̄w̄L eo bḡbv |

Av̄t̄i K̄w̄L D`vniY : Avev̄úivBiv i w̄qv̄v̄ Av̄b̄ú nt̄Z ew̄YZ, i vmj j v̄  
mvj v̄v̄v̄ Avj vB̄n I qvmvj v̄g bR̄t̄` i Ḡj vK̄vq GK̄w̄L Ak̄ew̄n̄bx t̄c̄l̄Y K̄tib |  
Zviv ebx nv̄b̄x̄d̄vi GK e`w̄<sup>3</sup>t̄K āti w̄b̄t̄q Av̄tm̄| hvi bvg m̄gv̄gv web Dmv̄j ,  
Bq̄vḡvgv ev̄m̄t̄` i t̄bZv̄| Zviv Zv̄t̄K gm̄w̄R̄t̄` i GK̄w̄L L̄v̄Ji mv̄t\_ t̄eta iv̄Lj |  
i vmj j v̄ mvj v̄v̄v̄ Avj vB̄n I qvmvj v̄g Zvi w̄bKU Ḡtm etj b : Ōm̄gv̄gv!

<sup>217</sup> Avj -Adv : 718-720, m̄n̄x̄n w̄ni vZ : 407

<sup>218</sup> Av̄t̄j B̄ḡiv̄b : 159

<sup>219</sup> Avj -ḡv̄t̄q`v : 13



Pij ←Zg Avmi

ingt̄Zi bex (3)

uk̄i t̄ i c̣ōZ i v m̄j j v̄ Avj v B̄in I q v m̄j v̄ t̄gi t̄on I ` qv

i v m̄j AvKiv g m̄j v̄ Avj v B̄in I q v m̄j v̄ uk̄i t̄ i c̣ōZ m̄Kj g v b | A t̄c̣ v t̄en k ` q v e v b I t̄on e r m̄j v̄ Q t̄j b |

weik̄ó m̄v n̄v e A v e y ū i v q i v i w̄ q j v̄ A v b ū e Y b̄v K t̄i b: i v m̄j j v̄ m̄j v̄ Avj v B̄in I q v m̄j v̄ G K e v i n̄v m̄v w e b A v j x i w̄ q j ū A v b ū g v t̄K P g y t̄L t̄j b, Z L b Z u i w b K U A v K i v ū w e b n̄v t̄em Z v g x g x i w̄ q j v̄ A v b ū e m v v̄ Q t̄j b | w̄Z u b e j t̄j b: A v g v i ` k R b m̄š v b A v t̄Q A v g Z v t̄ i K v D t̄K K L t̄b v P g y L v B̄i b | (G K \_ v i t̄b) i v m̄j j v̄ m̄j v̄ Avj v B̄in I q v m̄j v̄ Z v i w̄ t̄K Z v K v t̄j b | A Z : c i e j t̄j b: Ō t̄h A c t̄i i c̣ōZ ` q v K t̄i b v Z v t̄K I ` q v K i v n q b v ū<sup>222</sup>

D̄=šj g y g b x b A v t̄q k v i w̄ q j v̄ A v b n v e t̄j b: i v m̄j j v̄ m̄j v̄ Avj v B̄in I q v m̄j v̄ G i w b K U w K Q y t̄e ` B b t̄j v K A v m̄j | Z v i v w R t̄Ā m K i j : t̄Z v g i v w K t̄Z v g v t̄ i e v P v t̄ i t̄K P g y L v l ? m̄v n̄v e i v e j t̄j b: n̄i v | Z v i v e j j : w K š A v g i v Ō A v j v̄ i K m g Ō A v g v t̄ i e v P v t̄ i P g y L v B b v | Z L b i v m̄j j v̄ m̄j v̄ Avj v B̄in I q v m̄j v̄ e j t̄j b: A v j v̄ Z v A v j v h̄w t̄Z v g v t̄ i t̄ t̄K ` q v Ō g v q v D i w t̄q t̄b b Z v n t̄j A v m̄g w K w K Q y K i t̄Z c w i i ?<sup>223</sup>

D c t̄ i v <sup>3</sup> n̄v x m Ō t̄q i v m̄j j v̄ m̄j v̄ Avj v B̄in I q v m̄j v̄ t̄gi uk̄i t̄ i c̣ōZ t̄on Ō g g Z v i w e k v j w̄ K w D t̄b w P Z n̄t̄q t̄Q | m v t̄\_ m v t̄\_ G w e l q w I d t̄U D t̄V t̄Q t̄h e v P v t̄ i P g y L v l q v t̄on Ō g g Z v i e m t̄c̄K v k I G K w w b ` k b̄ | Z u i e v Y x Ō t̄h i n g K t̄i b v Z v t̄K I i n g K i v n q b v ū | G K \_ v i c̣ō y Y e n b K t̄i t̄h c̣ōZ ` K K v t̄R i c̣ōZ ` v b t̄m K v t̄R i A b j f c n̄t̄q \_ v t̄K | m̄Z i v s t̄h e w̄<sup>3</sup>

<sup>222</sup> e f . v i x I g m j j g |  
<sup>223</sup> e f . v i x I g m j j g |

uk̄i t̄ i t̄K t̄on Ō g g Z v t̄ t̄K e w̄ĀZ K i t̄e A v j v̄ Z v A v j v t̄K q v g t̄Z i w̄ b Z v t̄ i t̄K Z v t̄ t̄K e w̄ĀZ K i t̄e b |

uk̄i t̄ i c̣ōZ Z u i t̄on g g Z v i A v t̄ i v G K w ū ` p̄v š - : w̄Z u b ` ū q m̄š v b B e i v n x t̄g i g Z i i c̣ō v t̄j Z v i w b K U A v m t̄j b, i v m̄j j v̄ i P q̄z Ō q A k Ō e l v̄ K i t̄Z j w̄M j | G e s e j t̄j b: w b Ō q P q̄z A k Ō m <sup>3</sup> n q, ū q Ō g b e w̄\_ Z I t̄c t̄i k v b n q A v i A v g i v A v j v̄ t̄K A m š Ō K t̄i G g b t̄K v b K \_ v e j e b v | e i s Z u t̄K m̄š Ō K t̄i G g b K \_ v b e j e, A v i A v g i v t̄n B e i v n x g ! t̄Z v g v i w e t̄ " Q t̄ " L p̄B e w̄\_ Z |<sup>224</sup>

G N U b v q A v g i v t̄ L t̄Z c v B t̄h, i v m̄j j v̄ m̄j v̄ Avj v B̄in I q v m̄j v̄ Avj v̄ K Z R w b a w̄ i Z w b q u Z t̄K m e i I c̄n̄b e w P t̄Ē t̄g t̄b t̄b q v i g v a t̄g Z u i i e t̄K D e y q t̄Z i c w i c Y c n K c Ō v b K i t̄j b | A v i m̄š v b i c̣ōZ t̄on Ō g g Z v c Ō k b̄ I Z v i w e i t̄n P q̄z A k Ō e l v̄ K i v i g v a t̄g m̄š v b i n K A v v q K t̄i t̄Q b | A v i G w B n t̄ " Q D e y q t̄Z i ( ` v m Z i c̄K v t̄k i ) c w i c Y c c̣ōZ " Q u e |

A v i h L b Z u i t̄g t̄q i t̄Q t̄j ( b w i Z ) g v i v t̄M j , Z v i P q̄z t̄ t̄K A k Ō M w o t̄q c o j | G ` k ` t̄ t̄L m̄v n̄v e x m Ō w e b D e v ` v A v i h K i t̄j b : B q v i v m̄j j v̄ ! G w K ? Z L b w̄Z u b e j t̄j b:

G w ū n t̄ " Q i n g Z, ( g v q v g g Z v i w b ` k b̄ ) A v j v̄ Z v A v j v Z u i e v ` v t̄ i ū t̄q G w ū, t̄ i t̄L w̄ t̄q t̄Q b | w̄Z u b Z u i e v ` v t̄ i g v t̄S h v i v t̄on e r m̄j I i n g k x j i a g v i Z v t̄ i t̄K B i n g K t̄i b |<sup>225</sup>

uk̄i t̄ i c̣ōZ Z u i t̄on I f v t̄j v e m v i A v t̄ i v G K w ū ` p̄v š - : w̄Z u b G K e v i G K R b A m y ` B q v ū ` x w K t̄k v i t̄K t̄ L t̄Z t̄M t̄j b Ō e v P w ū Z u i t̄m e v K i Z Ō w̄Z u b Z v t̄K e j t̄j b: Z u g Ō j v B j v n v B j v̄ v̄ Ō e j | t̄Q t̄j w̄ Z v i w c Z v i w̄ t̄K Z v K v j : t̄m e j j : Z u g A v e j K v t̄m t̄g i ( i v m̄j j v̄ ) A b y n i Y K i ( Z v i K \_ v g v b ` K i ) | G i c i t̄Q t̄j w̄ Ō j v B j v n v B j v̄ v̄ Ō e j j | Z L b i v m̄j j v̄ e j t̄j b: m̄K j c̄k s m v A v j v̄ Z v A v j v i w̄w b G t̄K R v n v b u g t̄ t̄K g y <sup>3</sup> ` v b K t̄i t̄Q b |

A v t̄ i v G K w ū ` p̄v š - : m̄v n̄v e x A v b v m w e b g v t̄j t̄K i D g v q i b v g K G K w ū t̄M j v g w̄Q j | Z v i G K w ū t̄Q v U c w L w̄Q j Z v i m v t̄\_ t̄m t̄L j v K i Z | t̄m c w L w̄U G K m g q g t̄i h v q d t̄j

<sup>224</sup> e Y b̄v q e f . v i x |  
<sup>225</sup> e Y b̄v q e f . v i x I g m j j g |



fivBtqi mvt\_ G AvPiY Kij | AZtci bex AvKivg mvj vj-vē Avj vBun  
I qvmvj vq, Zvt`i cŕZ AbMŕN` qv,mŕŕyb cŕkŕ,Llevi cŕvb I cwi taq `vb  
BZ`w` tŕŕŕŕ AwZwi <sup>3</sup> „i“Zit` qvi Rtb` weŕkl firte Avt` k cŕvb Ki tj b|  
ej tj b: tm wŕR hv Lvte ZvtKI ZvB tLŕZ t`te wŕR hv cwi avb Ki te  
ZvtKI ZvB ciŕZ t`te | Avi ZvB Aveŕhi iv. wŕR hv cwi avb KiŕZb Lv`g  
tKI Zv ciŕZ w`ŕZb | Abjfc firte mvgŕ\_ŕ AwZwi <sup>3</sup> KvR Pwctq w`ŕZ  
wŕŕa KŕiŕQb | G wŕŕ avAv cŕivŕŕ firte Avt` k KiŕQ th Zvt`i t`ŕK KvR  
tbqvi tŕŕŕ mnR KiŕZ nte Ges wekŕŕgi Rtb` ht`o mgq w`ŕZ nte |

AveygvmD` Avbmvix iv. etj bt Awg Avgvi GK MŕfZ`ŕK PveK w`ŕq  
cŕvi Ki wŕj vg, AZtci Avgvi wŕQb t`ŕK GKw Avl qvR i`bŕZ tŕj vg,

tRtb ivL! tn AveygvmD` | ivŕM Awg Avl qvR eŕŕZ  
cvi wŕj vg bv | hLb Avgvi KvŕQ Gtj b t`wL, wZwb Avj vŕi ivmj mvj vj-vē  
Avj vBun I qvmvj vq | ej ŕQb: tRtb ivL! AveygvmD` | wZwb etj b: AZ:ci  
Awg nvZ t`ŕK PveK tdtj w`j vg | ZLb ivmj j vŕ etj b: tRtb ivL! tn  
AveygvmD` ! Zŕg G tMvj vŕgi Dci hZUKz ŕŕgZvevb Aek`B Avj vŕ ZvAvj v  
ŕZvgvi Dci Gi tŕŕq Awak ŕŕgZvevb | Awg ej j vg: AvRŕKi ci t`ŕK  
Awg Avi KLŕbv tKvb tMvj vŕŕK cŕvi Kie bv |

Ab` GK eYŕvq AvŕQ Awg ej j vg: Avj vŕi ivmj tm Avj vŕi I qvt`-  
gy<sup>3</sup> | ZLb ivmj mvj vj-vē Avj vBun I qv mvj vq ej tj b: hw` Zŕg Zv bv  
KiŕZ, Aek`B tZvgvŕK (Rvnbvŕgi) Av\_b `uk`KiŕZv | <sup>232</sup>

bex Kixg mvj vj-vē Avj vBun I qvmvj vq Avŕiv etj b: th `ŕq tMvj vŕŕK  
ŕŕcUvNvZ A\_ev cŕvi Ki te, Gi cŕZKvi nj tm ZvtK Avhv` Kŕi t`te | <sup>233</sup>

bex AvKivg mvj vj-vē Avj vBun I qv mvj vqBŕ H gnvb e`w<sup>3</sup>Zi, whvb  
`ŕŕŕi i ŕŕv KŕiŕQb, KZ`vmŕi gy<sup>3</sup> KŕiŕQb, PvKiNevKiŕi mvt\_  
mŕePvi KŕiŕQb, fMŕeü`qt`i gvtS t`ŕK Zvt`i `ŕLŕNkŕ Lŕe KvQ t`ŕK  
t`ŕLŕQb Ges Zv jvNe Kivi Rtb` AvRreb wRnv` KŕiŕQb | Ges cŕYeŕ-  
KŕiŕQb Zvt`i ü`q gb |

gŕAwŕeqv web mŕvB` web gKwi b etj b: Avgvŕ`i GKRB KZ`vmŕK Awg  
ŕŕcUvNvZ Kŕi wŕj vg, Zvici ZvtK I AvgvŕK Avgvi wŕZv tWŕK ej tj b: Gi  
t`ŕK Zŕg tKmw (cŕZŕkva) MŕY Ki | Avgiv gKwi b tMvŕi tj vŕKi v

<sup>232</sup> gŕmj g |  
<sup>233</sup> Avej vD` Avj evbx mŕxn etj ŕQb |

ivmj j i htM gvŕ mvZRb wŕj vg, Avi Avgvŕ`i Lvŕ`g wŕj gvŕ GKRB |  
Avgvŕ`i GK tj vK ZvtK ŕŕcUvNvZ Kij | ZLb ivmj j vŕ mvj vj-vē Avj vBun  
I qvmvj vq ej tj b: ZvtK tZvgiv gy<sup>3</sup> Kŕi `vl |

mevB ej j: Avgvŕ`i tZv Ab` tKvb Lvŕ`g tbB | ZLb ZvtK ej j: Zŕg  
Zvt`i tL`gZ Ki, Zvt`i cŕŕvRbgv<sup>3</sup> nl qv chŕŕ hLb cŕŕvRb tkl nŕq  
hvte ZLb Zvt`i DŕPZ ZvtK gy<sup>3</sup> Kŕi t`qv | <sup>234</sup>

G nŕ`Qb gŕvŕŕ` mvj vj-vē Avj vBun I qvmvj vq, Avi PvKi-evKi Ges  
KZ`vmŕi mvt\_ GB wŕj Zvi Ae`vb | hviv gvbe `ŕxbZvi `we KiŕQ Ges  
G e`vŕŕi Lŕe tmv`Pvi cŕvY Kivi tPŕv KiŕQ cŕZ wŕqZ ivmj j vŕi G  
Ae`vŕbi Zj bvq Zviv tKv\_vq?

Lvŕ`gt`i mvt\_ bex mvj vj-vē Avj vBun I qvmvj vq-Gi wŕŕRi AvŕiŕYi  
ev`e bgvŕi cŕZ j ŕŕ` Ki`b |

Avbvm web gŕŕj K iv. etj b: Awg `k eQi ivmj j vŕ mvj vj-vē Avj vBun  
I qvmvj vŕgi tL`gZ Kŕi wŕj, Avj vŕi kc\_ Kŕi ej wŕ: wZwb Avgvi tKvb KvŕR  
KLŕbv Ddŕd kŕw chŕŕ-etj bŕb | Ges Awg tKvb KvR Kivi ci, etj bŕb  
tKb Kŕi Q? Avi bv Kiŕj etj bŕbŕ tKb Kŕi wŕb | <sup>235</sup>

Ab` GK eYŕvq GŕmŕQ, wZwb AvgvŕK KLŕbv tKvb t`vlŕŕivc Kŕib  
wb | <sup>236</sup>

ivmj j vŕ mvj vj-vē Avj vBun I qvmvj vq Zvi Lvŕ`gtK wŕŕŕAm KiŕZb:  
tZvgvi tKvb cŕŕvRb AvŕQ wK? <sup>237</sup>

Avbvm web gŕŕj K iv qvj vŕ Avbŕ etj b: g`xbvi tKvb ew` hw`  
ivmj j vŕ m. Gi nvZ aiZ Zvntj wZwb `ŕq nvZ ew`i nvZ t`ŕK Qwŕŕq  
wŕŕZb bv hZŕŕY bv tm Zvi cŕŕvRtb g`xbvi thLvŕb B`Qv wŕŕq thZ | <sup>238</sup>

<sup>234</sup> gŕmj g |  
<sup>235</sup> et`vi x, gŕmj g |  
<sup>236</sup> gŕmj g |  
<sup>237</sup> Avgvŕ` Avj evbx mŕxn etj ŕQb |  
<sup>238</sup> Betb gvRv, Avj evbx mŕxn etj ŕQb |





ivmj j va mvj vj-ve Avj vBin I qvmvj vq ubvBb hfxi ci mdl qvb Beḡb DgvBqvḡK wZb kZ DU wḡq̄Qtj b| AZtci tm ejj : Avj vai Kmg; AvgvḡK ivmj mvj vj-ve Avj vBin I qvmvj vq AḡbK wḡqt̄Qb| wZwb Avgvi KvḡQ meḡaK Awc̄q̄ e" w<sup>3</sup> wQḡtj b, AZ:ci μgviḡḡq `vb KiḡZ KiḡZ mKj gvb| Aḡc̄ḡv tenk icq̄ nḡq wḡḡḡQb|<sup>245</sup>

Avāj va web Aveḡm iv. nḡZ ewYḡ, wZwb etj b, ivmj j va mvj vj-ve Avj vBin I qvmvj vq mg-ḡvbḡḡli gḡa" meḡaK `vbKxj e" w<sup>3</sup> wQḡtj b| Avi G `vbKxj Zv igRvḡb meḡPḡq tenk ewx tcZ|

KviY, igRvb gḡm wReivBj Av. Zui mvḡ\_ mvḡḡv KiḡZb Ges ZvḡK Ki Avḡbi c̄k̄ḡḡ wḡḡZb| Avj vai Kmg ivmj j va mvj vj-ve Avj vBin I qvmvj vq ZLb c̄ḡj evZvḡmi ḡPḡq tenk `vbKxj nḡq ḡḡḡZb|

ivmj j va mvj vj-ve Avj vBin I qvmvj vq Ges Zvi mw\_ḡm/ḡiv ubvBḡbi hḡx nḡZ tdivi cḡ\_ KZK te`ḡb ḡjvK Zvi wBKU weifb̄ewetḡ PvḡḡZ j vMj | Zvḡ`i PvcvPwict̄Z ivmj j va mvj vj-ve Avj vBin I qvmvj vq mvḡiv eḡḡḡi bḡḡP Avk̄ḡ wḡḡZ eva" nḡj b| BwZḡḡa" MḡḡQ Zvi Pv`i AvḡḡK coḡj, ivmj j va mvj vj-ve Avj vBin I qvmvj vq Zvi mḡḡḡ`i ej ḡj b ḡZvgiv Avgvi Pv`i wclwiḡq wḡḡq Avm| Awḡ Avj vai Kmg Kḡi ej wQ hw` Avgvi KvḡQ G evMḡḡb Aew`Z MḡḡQi mgcwi gYI PZḡú` Rḡ`\_vKḡZv Zvḡḡj Awḡ meB ḡZvgvḡ`i gḡa" eḡb Kḡi w Zvg| Zvicil ḡZvgiv AvgvḡK KcY wḡḡḡḡe ḡ`LḡZ ḡcḡZ bv Ges wḡ\_`vev`x, Kvcj`I wḡḡḡḡel bv|<sup>246</sup>

`vbKxj Zv ivmj j va mvj vj-ve Avj vBin I qvmvj vq-Gi wPivPwi Z Av`k<sup>o</sup> GgbwK wZwb bex nl qvi cḡeḡḡ `vbKxj Zvi D<sup>3</sup>/4j `ḡvS-`vcb Kḡi wQḡtj b|

thgb, ḡniv ḡnvq ḡḡḡkZv wReivBj I nx wḡḡq Zui mvḡ\_ mvḡḡvZi ci wZwb KucḡZ KucḡZ hLb Lw`Rv iv. Gi wBKU wclḡi Avḡḡj b| ZLb ZvḡK wZwb G etj mḡḡḡv ḡ`b th, KLBi bq; Avj vai Kmg, Avj va AvcbvḡK KLḡbv Acḡvb Kiḡeb bv| KviY, Avcwb AvZḡqZvi mḡúK<sup>o</sup>eRvq ivḡLb, `y`ḡAmnvq gvbḡḡli `wqZi wḡḡq vḡKb, Abḡe`ḡxb gvbḡḡli mnḡḡwMZv Kḡib Ges wec`vcḡ` ḡj vKḡ`i Avcwb mnḡḡwMZv Kḡib|

<sup>245</sup> gvmj g  
<sup>246</sup> eYḡvq eḡvix |

Ges Avbvm iv. etj b ivmj j va mvj vj-ve Avj vBin I qvmvj vq AvMvgx Kvḡj i Rb" ḡKvb wKQyRgv Kḡi ivLḡZb bv|<sup>247</sup>

AveymvC` Lḡix iv. nḡZ ewYḡ, wKQymsL`K Avbmvix mrvvex ivmj j va mvj vj-ve Avj vBin I qvmvj vḡḡi wBKU wKQy mrvvh" c̄ḡ\_ḡv Kiḡj ivmj j va mvj vj-ve Avj vBin I qvmvj vq Zvḡ`i c̄ḡ\_ḡv Abḡvqx `vb Kiḡj b, Zviv Avevi I c̄ḡ\_ḡv Kiḡj wZwb Avevil wḡḡj b, Gici Zviv Avevil c̄ḡ\_ḡv Kḡi, wZwb Aveḡiv Zvḡ`i `vb Kḡib| Gfḡḡe hLb `vb KiḡZ KiḡZ me ḡkl nḡq hvq| ZLb wZwb etj b, Avgvi wBKU ḡKvb wKQy Avḡḡj Ggb nq bv th Awḡ ḡZvgvḡ`i bv wḡḡq Rgv Kḡi ivḡL| Avi th cweḡ\_`vKḡZ Pvq Avj va ZvḡK cweḡ\_`ivḡLb| Avi th Agḡḡvḡc̄ḡḡx vKḡZ Pvq Avj va ZvḡK Agḡḡvḡc̄ḡḡx Kḡi ḡ`b| Avi th `ah<sup>o</sup>aviY Kḡi Avj va ZvḡK `ah<sup>o</sup>aviḡYi Zvl dxK ḡ`b| ḡKvb e" w<sup>3</sup> mei Aḡc̄ḡv Dḡḡ I eḡḡEi Avi ḡKvb ḡbqḡZ c̄ḡḡ nqwb|<sup>248</sup>

<sup>247</sup> wZi vḡḡx |  
<sup>248</sup> Avmrvem mḡvb |